BANEEMYS

Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."-DAYID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."-PAUL.

CHARLES B. THOMPSON. ST. LOUIS, JANUARY, 1852. Terms, \$1 per annum, in advance.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louts, Mo.

LOOK-ON-THIS PICTURI

CHARITY. 3

AND THEN ON THAT. BIGOTRY.

The Governing Principle of Jehovah's Presbytcry ra love strewn rock to regale her godlike energies for for keener rapine, and to replume her demon-wings for greater acts of kindness, and to replume her angel- a more sanguinary desolation. pinions for more universal benevolence

THE MISSION OF BANEEMY. The Voice of Him that crieth in the Wilderness --Prepare ye the way of the Lord.

which was held by Joseph Smith, have been trying to on Earth and in Heaven; to remit and to retain sins, stir heaven and earth, to establish their authority, Ba- according to the Law given through him. In these Keys, neeing has been content to publish the plain matter of Joseph was never to have a successor, as the following fact, concerning his appointment and mission, according quotations abundantly prove. to the commandment given unto him; and the conse- In the Book of Mormon, 2d Book of Nephi, 2d quence is, many have supposed that there was no chapter, it is said of him, "Behold a choice seer will proof whatever, to establish his claim to authority ex- I raise up, and I will command him to do a work, and cept what is contained in his proclamations, (which, I will give unto him a commandment that he shall do indeed, is sufficient where the mind is not clouded by none other work, save the work which I shall command the false claims of others, thereby obscuring the testishim; and he shall be great in mine eyes; for he shall mony of the Spirit of Truth.) But we will now pro- do my work." Again, "That seer will the Lord bless, coed to set forth some of the evidences of his mission, and they that seek to destroy him shall be confoundas they present themselves to us. First, we will prove ed." From this we learn that whatever work he was that Joseph Smith was never to have a successor in the commanded to do, he would accomplish; for it says, Church. Second, that he was to have a successor in "he shall do my work," and all that seek to destroy the Priesthood and Prophetic Gift. Third, that him (before his work is done) shall be confounded through him (Joseph) the Lord would appoint that Now the work which he was commanded to do after successor. And, fourth, that Baneemy is that succes- translating the Book of Mormon, was to organize the sor appointed and endowed.

the Church. Doc. Cov., sec. 13, par. 18, last clause, a the coming of the Lord. In the Doc. Cov., sec. 46, Rev. given in Feb. 1831, says: "Lift up your hearts a Revelation given on the 6th of April, 1830, come and rejoice, for unto you the Kingdom, or in other mands him to lay the foundation of the Church; and words, the Keys of the Church, have been given.— to build it up, unto the most holy faith: and also re-Even so. Amen." Kingdom, spoken of in the Revelations to Joseph, are mandments as from God's own mouth, in all patience no other than the Keys of the Church; but the Keys and faith. And again, Doc. Cov., sec. 85, par. 5th, -of the Mysteries of the Kingdom, are the Gifts of a Revelation given to Joseph Smith in March, 1838,

The Governing-Principle of the "Beast"-The of Zion-the Practical Principle of the Divine Mind- Practical Principle of Fallen Nature-has no head, Is mighty in thought and perception, and always feels and cannot think; has no heart, and cannot feel; her for others' woes: her prayers are blessings, her God is Prayers are Curses, her God is Wrath, her Commu-Love, her Communion is Life and Peace; her Decalogue nion is Death, her Decalogue is written in the blood of is written in her own blood in favor of the oppressed; Saints; and if she stop a moment in her infernal and if she stops a moment in her celestial work, it is on flight, it is on a kindred rock to what her vulture fang

Translation, Revelation and Knowledge. The Keys of the Kingdom, or Church, consist in the authority to organize the Church and endow it in its several Whilst the false claimants to the Prophetic Cift, branches and quorums, with power to bind, and to loos

Church—baild it up unto the most holy faith—preside First, then, Joseph was never to have a successor in over it, and to be the exclusive Revelator unto it, until, This proves that the Keys of the quires the Church to receive all his words, and comaccounted equal with him in holding the keys of the these Keys, funtil the appointment of the other in his to come. Nevertheless, through you the Oracles [Re-Revelations is an Oracle, and the Revelations are Ora-Hence, we infer from the above, that the Revelations were to be given through him to the Church; and the Gift, itself should be conferred upon another it says: by an appointment through him. Again, (Doc. Cov., sec. 104, par. 6th, last clause, a Rev. given July 23d, 1837,) says: "Exalt not vourselves; rebel not against my servant Joseph; for verily I say unto you, I am with whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words; whose him, and my hand shall be over him; and the Keys which I have given unto him and also to you-ward, shall not be taken from him 'till I come." From this last quotation, we learn positively, that the Keys of Authority held by Joseph over the Twelve and the Church, were

never to be transferred to another until the Lord comes. Secondly, we proceed to prove that he was to have a successor in the Priesthood, or Keys of Mysteries and (Doc. Cov., sec. 51, par. 2d, last clause, Revelation given Sept. 1830,) says: "And thou [Oliver Cowdery] shall not command him [Joseph] who is at thy head, and at the head of the Church; for I have given unto him the Kevs of the Mysteries and the Revelations, which are sealed, until I shall appoint unto them another in his stead." Again, (sec. 11, par. 4th, last clause, a Rev. given Dec. 1830,) "And I have sent forth the fulness of my Gospel by the hand of my servant Joseph; and in weakness have I blessed him, and I have given unto him the Keys of the Mystery of of God, and appointed. The shaft of death that smote those things which have been sealed, even things which him, was indeed like the vivid shaft of lightning. But were from the foundation of the world, and the things which shall come from this time until the time of my coming, if he abide in me, and if not, another will I

plant in his stead." In the first of these quotations, we are informed that these Keys of Mysteries and Revelations were given unto Joseph until the Lord should appoint unto them another in his stead, thus conveying to us an assurance that another should eventually be appointed in his stead, to hold these Keys. And in the second quotation, we are informed that the Sealed Mysteries of from the foundation of the world, and things yet to come to pass upon the earth, unto the coming of the none but the Priests were permitted to touch it.) Now Lord; (this has reference to the sealed part of the that he was not appointed to establish the Temporal Book of Mormon: see 2d Book of Nephi, 11th chap., Kingdom, the above and following quotations abun-

speaking to Joseph and his two counsellors who were page 108, 3d ed.;) and that he should continue to hold kingdom, says: "And this shall be your business and stead, as stated in the former Revelation, if he abide mission in all your lives, to preside in council and set in Christ, and if not, another should be planted in his in order all the affairs of this Church and Kingdom." stead. That is, if he should deny Christ, and the work, This last quotation limits his work to the Church, before he had fulfilled his mission, another should be which was the Gospel Kingdom, the keys of which he planted in his stead to finish the work of his mission; held. But again in the second part of the same Revel before the time of the appointment of the other menlation it says: "Verily I say unto you [Joseph Smith] tioned in the first quotation, who was to be appointed the Keys of this Kingdom shall never be taken from through Joseph, and receive these Keys, after Joseph you, while thou art in the world, neither in the world had finished his mission. This view of the subject, you will perceive, makes the Revelations harmonize. velations and Gift of Revelation, shall be given unto again. In a letter of Joseph Smith to Wm. W. Phelps, another; yea, even unto the Church." The Gift-of dated Nov. 27, 1832, contained in the Times and Seasons, vol. 5, No. 19, page 673, is a Revelation as follows, foretelling the death of Joseph, and the coming of one to succeed him in the work of the Last Days,

"And it shall come to pass that I, the Lord God, will send one mighty and strong, holding the sceptre of power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, howels shall be a formain of truth, to set in order the House of God; and to arrange by lot the inheritances of the Saints, whose names are found, and the names of their fathers, and of their children, enrolled in the Book of the Law of God; while that man who was called of God, and appointed, that putteth for his hand. to steady the Ank of God, shall fall by the shaft of death, like as a tree that is smitten by the vivid shaft of lightning; and all they who are not found writtenin the Book of Remembrance, shall find none inheritance: in that day; but they shall be cut asunder and their portions shall be appointed them among unbelievers, where is wailing and gnashing of teeth. These things I say not of myself, therefore as the Lord speaketh He will also fulfil." _

Our readers will perceive that the death of Joseph Smith, was a literal fulfilment of that part of the above Revelation relating to the man that was called wherein did he put forth his hand to steady the Ark of God? Answer: Having finished the work he was commanded to do in the Church; and seeing that the Church was about to be rejected and overthrown, he attempted to establish the Temporal Kingdom of God, hopeing thereby (no doubt) to save the Church, and many of the Gentiles who had rejected the Gospel; but as God had not commanded him to do that work; but had expressly forbidden him to do it; therefore, it was putting forth-his hand to-steady the Ark of God.-(See 2d Samuel, 6th chap., 6th and 7th verses, where which he held the Keys, contained things that were Uzzah put forth his hand to steady the Ark, and was smitten of the Lord- for his error and died: because

in a Revelation given in Feb., 1834; is the following receive this Gift after Joseph should be taken. And it prediction.) "Behold I say unto you, the redemption of Zion must needs come by power; therefore, I will raise up unto my people a man who shall lead them like as Moses led the Children of Israel, for ye are the Children of Israel, and of the seed of Abraham; and ve must needs be led out of bondage by power, and with a stretched out arm: and as your fathers were led at the first, even so shall the redemption of Zion be." Again: (Sec. 12, par. 4, first clause,) "And now I show unto you a mystery, a thing which is hid in secret chambers, to bring to pass even your destruction in process of time." And in the 5th par. of the same must needs receive the Gift by revelation and inspirasec., first clause, it says: "But verily I say-unto, you, I tion, also. Smith actually put forth his hand to organize a Tem- ment and mission of "Baneemy, whom I have apporal Kingdom. He secretly organized a Council of pointed, saith the Lord to gather up the strength of 50 men, which he denominated "the Grand-Council, my house, and to send wise men to fulfil that which I and Living Constitution of the Kingdom of God." By have commanded concerning the purchasing of the land them he was acknowledged the Shepherd and Stone of of Zion:" and to sanctify, cleanse, and purify the armies Israel. And he suffered himself to be ordained, anoin- of Israel, in preparation for him who will lead them, ted and coronated a king, who by his royal line was to (like Moses led the children of Israel,) for the redempreign upon the throne of David, over the house of tion of Zion. And through my servant "Baneemy, Israel for ever. For this act he was smitten by the I will designate those who are worthy, and they shall shaft of death: and he paid, the penalty of his error be chosen and endowed for their last mission unto the Therefore, he was also smitten with him. And after Dec., 1847, at which time also the Church was fully cret, conspired to perpetuate the said unlawful organi- and six months, (from the face of the serpent;) after zation: and after having disinherited the Smith family, she was rejected of the Lord with her dead, as foretold Brigham Young received the honors of the Throne, and by John in the 12th chapter of Revelations. In Ba Heber C. Kimball those of his Premier Counsellor and necmy's first proclamation to the Seed of the Church, wonders before the Beast.

be appointed unto this Gift, except it be through him; over the number of his Name." law unto you, that ye receive not the Teachings of any the names of the Saints of their fathers, and of their children, must be that shall come before you as Revelations and Commandments. And this I give unto you, that you may not be deceived—that you may know they are not of not be deceived-that you may know they are not of

dantly prove. (Doc. Cov. sec. 101, par. 3d. middle part, me." This Revelation also proves that another should also plainly proves that the person receiving it should be appointed through Joseph. Joseph did abide in Christ, therefore he retained the Gift until he was taken. The appointment, therefore, must needs have been made before his death, and in a Revelation made public, otherwise it might be forged, and we deceived. as much as if no such law as the above had been given. Now, an appointment does not necessarily include an ordination unto the Gift; for Joseph did not receive the Gift by ordination, but by revelation and inspiration; (see Doc. Cov., sec. 46;) therefore his successor

that in time ye shall have no king nor ruler, for I will be your King and watch over you." Now, contrary to and the reception of the Gift. The Doc. Cov.; (sec. this plain declaration, in the spring of 1844, Joseph 102, par. 8th, 9th, 10th and 11th,) contains the appointment. by his voluntary humiliation in the sacrifice of his life. Gentiles, and to bear the Kingdom to Israel. The In the same Council he ordained his brother Hyrumsto Gift was conferred according to this appointment upon be his Premier Counsellor and Successor to the Throne. Bancemy, by revelation and inspiration, on the 27th of the death of the Smiths, Brigham Young and Heber disorganized and ceased to exist; after having been C. Kimball, and their adherents, who were in the sc- nourished in the wilderness of darkness three years, Successor. These are the two horns of the second he says: "On the 27th day of December, 1847, I BEAST, which they created in December, 1847, at looked again for the Church; but she was not to be Council Bluffs. And thus they have secured to them found, for every vestige of her former organization had selves the title and character of the Man of Sin-the disappeared from the earth; and I beheld the Priest-Son of Perdition, and the False Prophet, that wrought hood alone remaining, and that in an unorganized state; and none having the Key-words of authority But, Thirdly, Joseph's successor was to be appointed to organize and cleanse it, for the final restitution of by Revelation through him. (Doc. Cov., sec. 14th, all things, and for the exaltation or lifting up of Zion. par. 1st, last clause, and par. 2d, 1st clause.) "And Therefore, I cried unto the Lord, and He heard me, this ye shall know assuredly, that there is none other and gave unto me the Key-words of authority, and a appointed unto you to receive Revelations or Com- commandment to organize and cleanse the Priesthood, mandments, until he [Joseph] be taken, if he abide in that the pure in heart might get the victory over the But verily, I say unto you, that none else shall Beast, and over his Image, and over his Mark, and for it it be taken from him he shall not have power ex- of the rejection of the Church with her dead, the Book cept to appoint another in his stead, and this shall be a of the Law of God, had in Nauvoo, is rejected; and

ence of Brewsterites, assembled in Springfield, Ilission ment of the Lord, and the Lord declares positively the 28th of May, 1850, by Joseph Younger, but they that he shall do that work, and they that seek to derefused to hear it. He however succeed d in reading stroy him shall be confounded because the promise is if to most of the members after the adjournment of sure that he shall do the work. Secondly he shall be the Conference.

AN ADDRESS,

Esdras," published by James Colin Brewster.

is at stake, I should refrain from addressing you at this doing any other work, save that which was commandinfluence of measures adopted at this Conference, I traished the work of bringing forth that which had dare not refrain; but hasten to declare unto you in been commanded him of the Lord, he was permitted the most soleum manner, and in the name of Jehorah, to seal his Testament with his blood, that it might be the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, whose in force upon all God's people. For while the testator minister I am, that the writings entitled, "the writings lived they looked to him for direction, and his Testaof Esdras," (although they contain many truths, and ment was not in force. Now a Testament must needs much good instruction,) are not of God; but they are have at least one administrator, hegally appointed, to a cunning device of Satan to lead the Saints from Zich put it in force and to divide the inheritance to the lawand from the remnant of deliverance which God hath ful heirs. In Joseph, the seer's testament therefore, I called, appointed and dedicated for the deliverance of find Baneemy appointed as its legal administrator, to

Book of Mormon, which you have adopted as the the Saints in possession thereof, according to the law

The following address was presented to the Confer- salvation was the work of Joseph Smith, by commandlike unto Joseph the sen of Jacob, who was sold into Egypt, and there brought fourth that which brought To the Conference of Elders and Brethren assembled his father's liouse and all Egypt and Canaan unto a in Springfield, Ills., on the 26th of May, 1850, temporal salvation. If therefore, Joseph Smith is to who believe in the writings entitled "the writings of be like him, a temporal salvation must be included in the promise, "Shall bing my people unto salvation." DEAR BRETHREN: - Were it not that your salvation. Third, we learn that the Lord would prohibit him from But as your salvation may be lost through the ed him of the Lord. Hence I infer that when he had gather up the strength of the Lord's house, to pur-As proof of this declaration, I refer you first, to the chase the inheritance, (the land of Zion,) and to place standard of your faith. In the second Book of Nephi, given in the Testament, (see Doc. Cov., sec. 102, par-8, 2d chap, it is predicted as follows [by Joseph who was also, sec. 101, par. 3.) And he having received the sold into Egypt.] Lehi says unto his son Joseph, "Yea key-words of authority and power, (see Doc. Cov. sec. Joseph truly said, thus saith the Lord unto me, a 106, par. 11,) from him who indited the Testament, choice seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins, (see Baneemy's first Proclamation, published in Januand he shall be esteemed highly among the fruit of ary, 1848,) is ready to administer to all God's people, thy loins; and unto him will I give commandment; (when they come to claim their inheritance,) the blessthat he shall do a work for the fruit of thy loins his ings and salvation promised, according to the direction brethren, which shall be of great worth unto them, contained in the Testament. And I find this Testament even to the bringing of them to the knowledge of the includes the Book of Mormon, the new translation of covenants which I have made with thy fathers, [Abra-the Bible, the Book of Abraham, translated from the ham, Isaac and Jacob; and I will give unto him a records found in the catacombs of Egypt, and every commandment that he shall do none other work, save Revelation and Commandment given through Joseph the work which I shall command him. And I will Smith to the Church during his life. For if we should make him great in mine eyes, for he shall do my work, exclude any of these we should be disobeying a most *** And out of weakness he shall be made strong, plain and positive Commandment given to the Church in that day when my work shall commence among all on the very day of its first organization, (the 6th of my people, unto the restoring thee O' house of Israel, April, 1830,) (see Doc. Cov. sec. 46, page 265,) which saith the Lord. And thus prophesical loseph, saying: reads as follows, "Behold, there shall be a record kept behold, that seer will the Lord bless; and they that among you, and in it thou [Joseph] shall be called a seek to destroy him, shall be confounded; for this Seer, a Translator, a Prophet, an Apostle of Jesus promise, of which I have obtained of the Lord, of the Christ, an Elder of the Church through the will of fruit of thy loins shall be fulfilled. Behold, I am sure God the Father, and the grace of your Lord Jesus of the fulfillment of this promise. And his name Christ; being inspired of the Holy-Ghost to lay the shall be called after me; and it shall be after the foundation thereof, and to build it up unto the most name of his father. And he shall be like unto me; holy faith; which Church was organized and estabfor the thing which the Lord shall bring forth by his lished, in the year of your Lord eighteen hundred and hand, by the power of the Lord shall bring my people thirty, in the fourth month and on the sixth day of unto salvation;" yea, thus prophesied Joseph. From the month which is called April. Wherefore, meaning this quotation we learn, first, that the bringing forth the Church, thou shalt give heed unto all his words, of that which shall bring the house of Joseph unto and commandments which he shall give unto you, as

he receiveth them, walking in all holiness before me; The shall not have power, except to appoint another in for his word ye shall receive, as if from mine own his stead; and this shall be a law unto you, that ye mouth, in all-patience and faith; for by doing these receive not the teachings of any that shall come before things the gates of hell shall not revail against you; you as Revelations or Commandinents; and this I give yea, the Lord God will disperse the powers of dark- unto you, that you may not be deceived, that you may oness from before you; and cause the Heavens to shake know they are not of me. For verily I say unto you, for your good, and his name's glory. For thus saith, that he that is ordained of me shall come in at the the Lord God, him have I inspired to move the cause gate and be ordained as I have told you before, to of ZION-in mighty power for good; and his diligence teach those Revelations which you have received, and I know, and his prayers I have heard: yea, his weep-shall receive throughout [Joseph] whom I have aping for Zion I have seen, and I will cause that he shall pointed." The writings entitled, "the writings of mourn for her no longer, for his days of rejoicing are Esdras," purport to be a Revelation from God, and come unto the remission of his sins, and the manifesta- Commandments to the Saints, and they were written tions of my blessings upons his works. For behold, I by James Colin Brewster, and a part of them publishwill bless all those who labour in my vineyard, with a cd before Joseph was taken. And James Colin Brewsmighty blessing, and they shall believe on his words, ter was never appointed unto this gift through Joseph which are given him through me, by the Comforter, Smith the Prophet. Therefore we know by this law which manifesteth that Jesus was crucified by sinful that they are not of God. We also, learn from this men for the sins of the world; yea, for the remission quotation that Joseph would not be permitted to give of sins unto the contrite heart." From this Revelation a false Revelation to the Church, for we are positively we learn that Joseph, (after having translated the assured that if the gift should be taken from him he Book of Mormon,) was inspired; tirst, to lay the should not have power except to appoint another in foundation of the Church. Second, to build it up his stead—and as his life was in the Lord's hand, as unto the most holy faith. Third, to move the cause is declared in the Book of Mormon, he had only to withof Zion in mighty power for good. And we learn also, draw his kand to deprive him of all power. This, that the Church must give heed to all his words and therefore, proves that he retained the Gift as long as commandments, and receive them as from God's own he lived. Again we learn from this quotation, that mouth in all patience and faith, or the gates of hell he that is ordained of God, must come in at the gate would prevail against them. And contra-wise he and be ordained to teach those Revelations given throwould disperse the powers of darkness from before Joseph; and if they do not teach them, then they them and cause the Heavens to shake for their good, are not to be received by the Saints as the ordained of And again we learn that all those who labor in the God. Now, the above law was given expressly that vineyard of the Lord shall believe on his words which we might not be deceived; if therefore, we give no are given him through Christ by the Comforter. The heed unto it, we shall be deceived, and the consequence Church therefore, not giving heed to all his words and will be upon our own heads, commandments, (and the gates of hell prevailing Again The writings entitled, "the writings of Esagainst it,) was rejected of the Lord, and all those who dras," contradict, and are intended to supercede the do not believe his words and commandments are not most important Revelations given through Joseph. laboring in the Lord's vineyard. Therefore if they These command the Saints to gather to California, for have been called they must be counted as slothful ser-deliverance, there to build up Zion, and the Kingdom vants when the Lord comes, unless they repent and of Righteousness: whereas the Word of the Lord, given give heed to these things. Now, having established through Joseph Smith, in July, 1831, (see Doc. Cov., the validity of all the Revelations given through Joseph sec. 27, par. 1,) is as follows: "Hearken, O ye Elders Smith, by testimony from the Book of Mormon, and of my Church, saith the Lord your God, who have asby a Revelation given at so carly a date that you can-sembled yourselves together according to my comnot doubt its truth without also doubting the truth of mandments, in this land, which is the land of Missouri, the foundation on which you have attempted to build which is the land, which I have appointed and conseyour Church, I will now proceed to prove from these crated for the gathering of my saints; wherefore this Revelations that the writings, entitled "thre writings of is the land of promise, and the place for the city of Esdras," are not of God. In a Revelation given in Zion. And thus saith the Lord God, if you will re-Feb. 1831, contained in the 14th sect, of the Doc. ceive wisdom, here is wisdom. Behold the place which Cov. 1 & 2 p., the Lord says, "And this ye shall know as- is now called Independence, is the centre place; and the suredly, that there is none other appointed to receive spot for the Temple is lying westward upon a lot which Commandments and Revelations until he [Joseph] be is not far from the court-house : wherefore it is wisdom taken if he abide in me. But verily, verily I say unto that the land should be purchased by the Saints, and you, that none else shall be appointed unto this gift also every tract lying westward; even unto the line runexcept it be through him, for if it be taken from him ning directly between Jaw and Gentile; and also every

tract bordering by the prairies; inasmuch as my disci- mandments, and to prevent the building of Zion-the ples are enabled to buy lands. Behold this is wisdom, that ye may obtain it for an everlasting inheritance." And again, in a Revelation given in December, 1833, after they were driven out of Jackson county, (see Doc. Cov., sec. 98, par. 4,) * * * "Therefore, let your hearts be comforted concerning Zion; for all flesh is in mine hands: be still, and know that I am God. Zion shall not be moved out of her place, notwithstanding her children are scattered; they that remain and are pure in heart shall return and come to their inheritances they and their children—with songs of everlasting joy; to build up the waste places of Zion. things that the Prophets' might be fulfilled. And behold there is none other place appointed than that address. which I have appointed; neither shall there be any other place appointed than that which I have appoint Book of Doctrine and Covenants, published in the 5th ed, for the work of the gathering of my Saints, until No. of the 2d vol. of the "Olive Branch." He says: the day cometh when there is found no more room for them: and then I have other places which I will ap- to the Jews, also, is contained in the Book of Mormon, point unto them; and they shall be called stakes, for the Book of Doc. Cov. is of no use to the Saints as the curtains or the strength of Zion." Again, (Doc. Cov., a Spiritual Law," &c. The same rule would exclude sec. 4, par. 1, a Rev. given 22nd and 23rd Sept. 1832,) his "Writings of Esdras," and the Revelations he has "A Revelation of Jesus Christ unto his servant, Jo-given since his Church was organized in June, 1848. seph Smith, jr., and six elders, as they united their It-would also exclude the Bible, and indeed all other hearts, and lifted their voices on high; yea, the word sacred records. But Mormon says, if his people should of the Lord concerning his Church, established in the receive that, [the Book of Mormon,] the greater things last days for the restoration of his people, as he has spoken by the mouth of his Prophets, and for the gathering of his Saints to stand upon Mount Zion, which shall be the city New Jerusalem; which city shall be built beginning at the Temple lot, which is appointed by the finger of the Lord in the western boundary of the state But this rule proves too much even for him, for he adof Missouri, and dedicated by the hand of Joseph Smith, mits the Hible, as far as it goes, to be of equal validity jr., and others, with whom the Lord was well pleased, with the Book of Mormon. But what is the fulness Verily, this is the word of the Lord, that the city New of the Gospel to the Gentiles? I answer it is the ful-Jerusalem shall be built by the gathering of the Saints, ness of that plan or law, by which the Gentiles are beginning at this place, even the place of the Temple, grafted in to partake of the root and fatness of the which Temple shall be reared in this generation; for Covenant which God made with Abraham, when he verily this generation shall not all-pass away until a said unto him, "in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the house shall be built unto the Lord, and a cloud shall families of the earth be blessed." What is the fulrest upon it, which cloud shall be even the glory of the ness of the Gospel to the Jews? It is the promise Lord, which shall fill the house." And in the 6th par, contained in the Book of Mormon, that when these he says: "Therefore, as I said concerning the sous of things should be carried forth from the Gentiles unto Aaron, shall offer an acceptable offering and sacrifice in commence among all the dispersed of Israel, to restore the house of the Lord; which house shall be built un-them according to the covenants of their fathers. This spot, as I have appointed; and the sons of Moses and signifying good news.) Hence, I conclude that if the of Aaron shall be filled with the glory of the Lord fulness of the Gospel to the Gentiles and to the Jews, 'no where else, until that place is full; that the Tem-them how to organize and govern those who received and a cloud of the glory of God rest upon it, in this tion) disposed of the Book of Doc. Cov., as a spiritual generation. Now, as the writings entitled "The Writ- law to govern the Saint, proceeds to dispose of it as a ings of Esdras," are designed to supercede these com- temporal law for the gathering of the Saints, and the

New Jerusalem and Temple—and the gathering of the Saints at that place according to these revelationsthey cannot be of God. Therefore, all those who follow their teachings "forsake the Lord—forget his holy mountain-prepare a table for that troop, and furnish a drink offering unto that number. Therefore, shall they be numbered to the sword; and all'bow down to the slaughter," saith the Lord; "because when I call they do not answer; and when I speak they do not hear; but choose that wherein I have no delight." I might pursue this subject much further; but I deem And all these the foregoing sufficient to convince every Saint of the truth of my declaration at the commencement of this

I will next review J. C. Brewster's article on the "That if the fulness of the Gospel to the Gentiles and written upon the plates of Nephi should be made manifest unto them: but if they should not receive that, the greater things should be withheld. Book of Nephi, son of Dephi, who was the son of Helaman, chap. 12th, par. 1st, page 492: Nauvoo ed.) Moses for the sons of Moses and also the sons of the remnant of Joseph, the work of the father should to the Lord in this generation, upon the consecrated is the fulness of good news to them, (the word Gospel upon Mount Zion in the Lord's house." From the also, is contained in the Book of Mormon. It does not foregoing quotations, we learn that Zion shall be local preclude the accessity of a Revelation authorizing someted in Missouri; that the Saints shall gather there and body to administer that Gospel; and also to direct ple shall be built at Independence, Jackson county, it. But again: J. C. Brewster having (in his estimacommandment to any of the sons of men, to do a work They failed, and were rejected; and we know that unto my name; and those sons of men go with their they were not hinder d by their enemies, for the promights and with all-they have, to perform that work, mise was sure; and the time sufficient before they and cease not their diligence; and their enemies come were disturbed by their enemies at all. And they upon them and hinder them from performing that wholly abandoned the work some six months before work, behold it behooveth me to require that work no they were driven out. Hence this case does not come more at the hands of those sons of men, but to accept under the example quoted above. Therefore, the of their offering. And the iniquity and transgressions Church being rejected, the remnant of her seed who of my holy laws and commandments, I will visit upon are accepted, must finish the work, and fulfil every the heads of those who hindered my work, unto the commandment left unfulfilled by the Church. third and fourth generations, so long as they repent J. C. Brewster substitutes the Bible for the former not and hate me, saith the Lord God. Therefore, for commandments given unto the Church, and childrenthis cause, have I accepted the offerings of those whom of Zion, through Joseph, (see Doc. Cov., sec. 4, par. 8.) I commanded to build up a city and a house unto my In quoting from this paragraph, he leaves out the name, in Jackson county, Missouri, and were hindered words "which I have given thom; and in repeating the by their enemies, saith the Lord your God: and I will sentence, substitutes (i. e. the Bible) in the place of answer judgment, wrath, and indignation, wailing and them. He repeats the sentence thus: "The book of anguish, and gnashing of teeth, upon their heads, unto Mormon and the former commandments, (i. e. the Bithe third and fourth generation, so long as they repent ble,) not only to say but to do according to that which not and hate me, saith the Lord your God. And this is written." The sentence in the Doc. and Cov., reads I make an example unto you for your consolation, con- as follows: "Even the Book of Mormon and the forcerning all those who have been commanded to do a mer commandments which I have given them, not only work, and have been hindered by the hands of their to say, but to do, according to that which I have writtenemies, and by oppression, saith the Lord your God; ten." Now, after garbling this paragraph, and robbing for I am the Lord your God, and will save all those of it of its true meaning, he says: "Those who have been slain in the land of Missouri, saith the Lord."

I-have quoted the whole of the 15th and 16th pars. J. C. Brewster has only quoted a part of them, and his "Writings of Esdras," 80th page O. B.: "With dehas materially altered the sense of the whole 15th paragraph, by substituting the definite article the; for the famous article, so much praised by his correspondents, pronoun those, in the sentence, "it behooveth me to re- I have reviewed, and find all his conclusions drawn quire that work no more at the hands of those sons of from false premises, and consequently untrue. men." As Brewster has quoted it, "the sons of men," therefore, dear brethren, having warned you, and laid it would infer that the work was entirely abandoned before you the evidence of the truth of my statements, for ever, which is the conclusion he has drawn from the I bid you adieu, with the assurance that if you heed not quotation. Whereas, the Revelation does not intimate the warning, the consequences will be upon your own any such conclusion, but only exonerates those from heads, for I am clear of your blood. Therefore, I subdoing the work who were first commanded, and hin-scribe myself your brother and friend, dered by their enemies. Hence, those who strove with their mights, and with all they had, to build the city, Chief Teacher of the Preparatory Department of "Jehovah's PRESand house of the Lord, in Jackson county, their offerings were accepted: but those who did not go with their mights and with all they had, were not accepted, and the work is still required of them; because the time set for the accomplishment of the work, (viz. this generation,) is not yet past. The work of building the Br. Andrews: Temple and Nauvoo house, at Nauvoo, was only a preparatory work for the salvation of the Church and the P perceive by its purport that you are disheartenedredemption of Zion; and the whole Church was comsick at heart—at seeing and hearing the contentions of manded to labor with all their mights; and they were assured by the Lord that they should not be hindered until timation, all are equally wrong in their pretensions to they should have sufficient time to finish them, if they authority; and you quote, "if you are not one, you

The whole of the 15th and 16th pars, read as follows: plish the work within the sufficient time, they were to be "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that when I give a rejected as a Church with their dead. (See 11th par.) your brethren who have been pure in heart, and have faith in this book, and believe it to be truly the Word of God, would do well to obey this commandment." His whole article reminds me forcibly of a saying inceit * * * they strive to lead the people." Now, this CHARLES B. THOMPSON,

the Deliverer of Israel," saith the Lord.

Extract of a letter written by us to a friend in Kirtland, Ohio.

Sr. Louis, Mo., July 1st, 1850,

Dear Sir-I received your letter on last Saturday.

Saints as a people, are not the Lord's people. It also 12 tribes of Israel, (see chap. 7,) 12,000 of each tribe: proves that they are a fallen people, for once they were when the kingdom will be fully established upon the down their lives one for the other; but the scene has is named 'Bancemy," as we learn by the Book of Doc. changed; and what has changed it? Answer: God Cov., sec. 102, par. 8, where it says, "until my servant has rejected them as a people for their disobedience to his commandments. But he has set his hand again, the second time, to recover a remnant of them for the deliverance of Israel. And this remnant are those who shall escape of them from the snares of the Beast -(for the Latter Day Saints were gathered from all nations and tongues to see God's glory)-and this remnant shall be sent unto the nations to declare His glory among the Gentiles, and to bring Israel for an offering that he was cominanded to do. It remains, therefore, unto the Lord out of all nations. Now, there is an for Baneemy, who is his successor, messenger and the abundance of evidence to establish this position. The administrator of his testament, to complete the work Book of Mormon savs that the Churches would become according to his appointment. And as he could not defiled shortly after the coming forth of that Book, -- continue the work in the absence of his predecessor, "Yea, even every one"--and that the teachers should without the gift of Revelation to direct him, we find pollute the holy Church of God. (See page 519 and him entitled to that gift according to the law contained 520, Nauvoo ed.) It also says, that if the Gentiles in the 14th section of Doc. Cov.; for his appointment should reject the Book of Mormon, which they have is made known through Joseph. And as no other perdone,) that he would take the fullness of the Gospel son now living has claimed the name and appointment from among them, and then he would remember. His (through Joseph) to do that work according to the law, says, that the New Jerusalem (Zion) shall be built by the received the gift, as he declares, on the 27th Dec., the remnant of Jacob, (the Lamanites,) who are only 1817, and the commandment to begin the work, the to be assisted by those Gentiles who receive the coverant and are numbered with them. (See page 487.) had proclaimed the Church rejected with her dead, un-It also states that John, the revelator, would write the til it was proclaimed by Bancemy in his first proclama-history of events to transpire on the earth after, and just tion, as Revealed to him from God; and the time when before, the wrath-of God should begin to be poured out it was rejected, pointed out. But that fact is now as upon the Mother of Abominations, by wars and rumors plain to every thinking mind as the shining of the sun be no Church of the Lamb of God on the earth before to carry out Joseph's measures - afterwards the proclaimthe Priesthood was restored. Now, the Priesthood ed-Joseph a fallen Prophet; and himself his successor, to

are not mine." This indeed proves that the Latter Day, Mount Zion: this number is to be made up out of the united as the heart of one man, and were ready to lay earth. Now, the man who is to gather this remnant, Baurak Ale and Banéemy, whom I have appointed, shall have time to gather up the strength of my house," and to send wise men to fulfil that which I have commanded, &c. Now, Baurak Ale was Joseph, as you will learn by reading the 5th par. of the same section. Baurak Ale was commanded to say unto the strength of the Lord's house, gather together; but they hearkened not unto his voice: and he has finished the work covenant to Israel. (See page 474, 3d .cd.) It also Baneemy must needs be the man to do it. Now, that of wars among the nations, as in 1848. (See page 35, at noonday. All those who have set themselves up as And that, at that time, the work of prepara-leaders of the Church, since Joseph's death, have tion for the restoring the kingdom to Isrsel, should changed their organizations and plans more than once. commence; and that the Church of the Lamb of God, The Brighamites first set up the twelve as the first presi-just previous to that time, should be few in number, dency, and afterwards changed to three; besides other and (not gathered, but) scattered upon all the face of changes, too numerous to mention. Rigdon first set up as the earth. This refers to the remnant, as there could Joseph's spokesman, to lead the Church in Joseph's name was restored for the salvation of Israel. But the Church restore the Church to its primitive name and purity, beof Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints was organized side other changes. Strang's pretended letter of appointment, declares Voree the only place of safety, and the Gospel, and the Church being polluted by them, deliverance; but now it's the Beaver Islands; besides is rejected of God. But the remnant of her seed who retain the testimony of Jesus in their hearts, and keep place of gathering some half dozen-times. Brewster the commandments of God, will be organized, and sent first set up the Book of Mormon, as the only and sufwith the kingdom to Israel, (see Rev. 12th chap.) ficient law to govern the Church; but afterwards where John saw the Church go into the wilderness on added two new revelations, &c. Now either the Gods the wings of an eagle, but saw nothing of her after that first directed these Prophets afterward aftered his but the remnant of her seed. She must, therefore, mind, or else they were no Gods that directed them. have ceased to exist, after having been nourished in the Bancemy alone, of all the Prophets, stands upon his wilderness her appointed time (three years and a half.) original foundation in defence of the word, and work (See, also, 14th chap.) where John saw the remnant of God, to fulfil all the commandments. And he proclaims the whole increased to 144,000, standing with the Lamb on the habitation of devits and the hold of every foul spirit, even Bubylon.

AND BANEEMY'S ORCAN.

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID.
"The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."—PAUL.

Vol. 2. Published monthly by St. Louis, February, 1852. Terms, \$1 per annuin, in No

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street
St. Louis, Mo.

THE MISSION OF BANEEMY.

(CONTINUED.)

In a former article, we proved conclusively that Joseph Smith could never have a successor in the Presidency of the Church; but that in the Priesthood, and Gift of Revelation, he was to have a successor who should be appointed through him. We also proved that Banconiv was appointed to gather up the strength of the Lord's house, to purchase the land of Zion, and to sanctify the Armies of Israel in preparation for the redemption of Zion, in a Revelation given through Joseph in June, 1834, ten years-before his death; and that he (Bancomy) was endowed with the necessary keys of authority to begin the work unto which he was appointed, in December, 1847, three years and six months after Joseph's death, in 'accordance with the words of the Prophets. We now proceed to give further evidence of his mission, and of the work assigned to Baneemy, as Joseph's successor, messenger and the Administrator of his Testament, as it is foretold by the Prophets in the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Doc. and Cov. First, in the Bible, 11th chap. 1st verse of Isaiah, the Prophet says: "And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots." This "rod out of the stem of Jesse," was Jesus-Christ: the Prophet in the 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th verses, speaks of the endowments of his person; and in the 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th verses of the final effects of his mission, which is summed up in these words: "For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea." In the 10th verse he speaks of the mission of the branch which is to grow out of his (Jesse's) roots, as follows: "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: And his rest shall be glorious." This root of Jesse, which-is only a Branch of his roots—that is one of many rootswas Joseph Smith: to him the Gentiles sought and slew him; causing him to rest from his labours: his rest therefore is glorious, because his works will follow him. Israel was the root of Jesse, and David was his stem-Jesus sprung from David, and Joseph Smith from Israel. But in the 11th, 12th, 13th, 14th, 15th and

16th verses the Prophet proceeds to speak of the work that is to follow the glorious rest of this root of Jesse; which according to our interpretation alludes to the work of Bancemy. He says, "And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, and from Ecupt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elem, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the Islands of the Sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the Nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah. shall be cut off. Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines towards the west; they shall spoil them of the east together; they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly-destroy-the-tongue of the Egyptian-Sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams and make men go over dry shod. And there shall be a highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt." From this quotation we learn, that when Joseph Smith a root of Jesse-who stood for an ensign of the peopleshould go to his glorious rest—the Lord would set his hand again, the second time, to recover the remnant of his people; and that he would set up (Bancemy) an ensign for the Nations, as Joseph had been for an ensign of the people; that he would then with a mighty hand redeem and restore Israel.

In the 18th chap, the prophet Isaiah again refers to this ensign, and after describing the land on which it should be lifted up, he says, (verse 3d,) "All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensign on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye." The land where this ensign is to be lifted up, is thus described in the 1st verse of this chapter: "Wo to the land shadowing with wings, which is beyond the rivers of

North and South America, which is stretched out between the two great oceans like the shadow of two great wings; and as the whole continent of Africa was then called Ethiopia, it lays directly beyond the rivers of that continent from where the prophet then stood in Jerusalem. But in the 5th, 6th and 7th verses, the prophet proceeds to speak of the events to transpire in the land just previous to the harvest, or end of the world; and says (7th verse,) "In that time shall the present be brought unto the Lord of Hosts, of a people scattered and pealed, and from a people terrible from their beginning, hitherto; a nation meted out and trodden under foot; whose land the rivers have spoiled, (or as some translators render it, "whose land the rivers have divided,") to the place of the name of the Lord of Hosts, the Mount Zion." The people referred to here can be none other than the American Indians, and their land divided by the rivers, none other than the continent of America. Hence we learn that when this ensign (which is Baneemy) is lifted up on the mountains of this land, and the trumpet blown, (which is his Proclamations to the Saints and to the Gentiles,) that then, in that time, the present of this people is to be prepared and brought to the Lord of Hosts. But again in the 66th chapter Isaiah evidently alludes to the same events; though in this place, he calls the ensign, a sign. After speaking of the Lord's anger, and of his Judgments upon the nations, and his particular indignation against the religious portion of the Gentiles, who sanctify and purify themselves in the gardens, while they eat swines' flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, (or animals equally unclean as the mouse,) who are to be consumed together. He says, (18th verse,) "For I know their works and their thoughts; it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory." This refers to the gathering of the nations upon this continent: the glory of God was shown them by the preaching of the gospel, while Joseph Smith stood for an ensign of the people. But the Prophet in the 19th, 20th, 21st, 22d and 23d verses, proceeds to say: "And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the Isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles. And they shall bring all your brethren [the children of Israel] for an offering unto the Lord out of all naions upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the Lord, as the children of srael bring an offering in a clean vessel unto the house of the Lord. And I will also take of them for Priests and for Levites saith the Lord. For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shallremain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed lily during the three years and six months after Jo-

Ethiopia." This can only refer to the continent of and your name remain. And it shall come to pass that from one new moon to another, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the Lord." The sign referred to in this quotation is the new Priesthood covenant to Israel, revealed by Baneemy; all those who escape the snare of the beast receive this covenant, and will be sent to the nations to bind up the Law, and to seal up the Testimony, among the Gentiles, and to bring Israel for an offering unto the Lord. Many thousand passages might be quoted from the Bible detailing the work assigned to Baneemy, as Patriarch of Zion, in the redemption and deliverance of Israel; but the above must suffice at present. We will next turn to the Book of Mormon, which is a record of that branch of the house of Israel who dwelt upon this continent during the space of a thousand years, commencing six hundred years before the Christian era, and ending with the fourth century. This Book contains the great things of God's law written to Ephraim, (see Hosea, 8th chap. 12th verse,) by Prophets specially raised up for that purpose on this continent during the above named period. This record was engraved upon metallic plates in Egyptian characters, by one of their last Prophets, whose name was Mormon; hence the name of the Book. Maroni, his son, deposited it in the earth, about the end of the fourth century; from whence Joseph Smith obtained, and translated it into the English language.

In this book all the great events to transpire on earth, during the 19th century, are foretold. Hence, the following. Nephi, one of their first prophets, in the first book, 3d chap., records a vision in which he saw the Advent of Jesus, the Apostacy of the Apostolic Church, the foundation of a great and abominable Church, (the Kingdom of Anti-Christ,) the Fall and Degradation of his People, (the Indians,) the Discovery of this Continent by Columbus, the Revolutionary War, and the Establishment of the present Government of the United States: all of which he attributes to Divine appointment for wise and holy purposes. He then saw the coming forth of the record of His People unto the Gentiles, and the reorganization of the Church of the Lamb of God among them. He saw also among them the Great Abominable Church whose foundation is the Devil. The angel then said unto him—"There are, save two Churches only: the one is the Church of the Lamb of God, and the other is the Church of the Devil; wherefore, whoso belongeth not to the Church of the Lamb of God, belongeth to that Great Church, which is the Mother of Abominations; and she is the Whore of all the Earth." (See Book of Mormon, 34th page, 3d edition.). This quotation represents the condition of the Human Family during the Ministry of Joseph Smith, after he had organized the Church of the Lamb of God, among the Gentiles. Nephi then proceeds to describe the condition of the Human Fam-

seph's death and the rejection of the Church, as follows: 1, which have been: and he shall also write concerning. "And it came to pass that I looked, and beheld the Whore of all the Earth, and she sat upon many waters; and she had dominion over all the earth, among all nations, kindreds, tongues and people. And it came to pass that I beheld the Church of the Lamb of God, and its numbers were few; because of the wickedness and abominations of the Whore who sat upon many waters; nevertheless, I beheld that the Church of the Lamb, who were the Saints of God, were also upon the face of all the earth; and their dominion upon the face of the earth were small, because of the wicked; ness of the Great Whore whom I saw." From this quotation, we learn that the Saints of God were recognized as the Church of the Lamb, as long as any part of their primitive organization remained; while those who committed inquity, and followed the Abominations of the Great Whore, were not recogmized as such. Nephi next describes the events transpiring in the earth when Baneemy was endowed from the Father to commence the work of Preparation for the restoring the covenants to Israel. He says, (see 35th page,) "And it came to pass that I beheld that the wrath of God was poured out upon the Great and Abominable Church, insomuch that there were wars and rumors of wars among all the nations and kindreds of the earth, and as there began to be wars and rumors of wars among the nations which belonged to the Mother of Abominations, the angel spake unto me saying, "Behold the wrath of God is upon the Mother of Harlots; and behold thou seest all these things; and when the day cometh that the wrath of God is poured out upon the Mother of Harlots, which is the Great and Abominable Church of all the Earth, whose foundation is the Devil; then, at that day, the work of the Father shall commence in preparing the way for the fulfilling of His covenants, which He hath made to His people, who are of the house of Israel." From this last quotation, we learn that about the year 1848, the work of the Father should commence to prepare the way for the restoring His covenants to Israel. For about that time all the nations of the earth were engaged in war, even our own country did not escape.-And in the beginning of that year Baneemy issued his first proclamation to the Seed of the Church, proclaiming his mission from Jehovah to restore the covenants to Israel. Now, as proof that Baneemy's organization of those who receive the covenant was not to be made after the pattern of the Church, nor according to any pattern contained in the Book of Mormon, but according to the pattern contained in the Visions of St. John—we quote still further from Nephi, (same page as above,)-"And it came to pass that the angel spake unto me, saying: look! And I looked, and beheld a man, and he was dressed in a white robe; and the angel said unto me, behold one of the twelve Apostles of the Lamb! Behold, he shall see and write the

the end of the world; wherefore, the things which he shall write are just and true. And behold they are written in the book which thou beheld proceeding out of the mouth of the Jew; and at the time they proceeded out of the mouth of the Jew, or at the time the book proceeded out of the mouth of the Jew, the things which were written were plain and pure, and most precious, and easy to be understood of all men." And in the beginning of the next paragraph he says— "And I, Nephi, heard and bear record, that the name of the Apostle of the Lamb was John, according to the word of the angel." We will, therefore, refer our readers to the Revelations of St. John in Patmos, for the pattern of the Pricsthood Organization for restoring the covenants to Israel; also for a description of the events hereafter to transpire on the earth. Nevertheless, the book in its present form is mutilated; for we are informed by Nephi, (on the 31st page,) that after it proceeded out of the mouth of the Jew, it passed into the hands of the Great and Abominable Church; and when it went forth from her it was mutilated, having been robbed of many of its most plain and precious parts; insomuch that the Gentiles could not understand it. Nevertheless, in "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," the mutilated parts are restored, and the book is made plain to all those who receive the covenants thereof.

Jesus in his ministry to the Nephites, (see page 485 of the Book of Morman,) gave it as a sign, that when the Book of Mormon should be carried forth from the Gentiles unto the Lamanites, that then they might know that the work of the Father had already commenced unto the fulfilling the covenants which he had made unto the house of Israel. Nephi in the 12th chap. of his 2d Book, page 115, thus describes this "And now I would prophesy somewhat more concerning the Jews and Gentiles, for after the Book of which I have spoken shall come forth, and be written unto the Gentiles, and sealed up again unto the Lord, there shall be many which shall believe the words which are written; and they shall carry them forth unto the remnant of our seed. And then shall the remnant of our seed know concerning us, how we came out from Jerusalem, and that they are descendants of the Jews." And a little further on; in the same page, he says: "And it shall come to pass that the Lord God shall commence his work among all nations, kindreds, tongues and people, to bring about the restitution of his people upon the earth. Jeremiah says in his 31st chap. 8th, 9th and 10th verses, "Behold I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the coasts of the earth: * * * for I am a father to Israel and Ephraim is my first born. Hear the word of the Lord O ye nations, and declare it in the Isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him as a remainder of these things; yea, and also many things shepherd doth his flock." Now according to the 102d

up the strength of the Lord's house, purchase the land lic, or an Episcopalian, or a Mahomedau, or even a of Zion and sanctify the armies of Israel in prepara- Pagan, or anything else; if he will bow the knee, and tion for them to build the New Jerusalem. And Jesus with his tongue confess that Jesus is the Christ; and says on the 487th page of the Book of Mormon that will support good and wholesome laws for the regulation the remnant of Jacob (the Lamanites) should build of society, we hail him as a brother. But (contra-wise) the New Jerusalem, and that they should be assisted if he shall deny Jesus, &c., he shall have no place by those Gentiles who come into the covenant and are among us." Thus we see that every-sect of the Gennumbered with them. Now as we are taught in the tiles however great their errors, even Mistery, Babylon Bible, Book of Mormon and in the Doc. and Cov. the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of that the restitution of the house of Israel was the the Earth in which is found the blood of Saints and grand object of the ushering in of the dispensation of of Prophets and of all that are slain upon the earth, Prophets as the first born of the restitution; and he the promises and priesthood pertains, who is under being lost from the knowledge of his brethren of the law to his God not to bow they knee or to confess to kingdom was given when taken from Israel; -there shall have no place among them. Since the publicafore, although his seed had dwindled in darkness and tion of the above named Epistle, they have taken unbelief their record was preserved and brought forth arms against the remnant of Ephraim; and their preached to the Gentiles; and the Church of Jesus ing on the government of the United States to chasthereby they might be prepared to come into the covenant, and be numbered with Israel, if they would and whipped. repent and obey the Gospel; and if not that they might be left without excuse. All this was the work of Joseph Smith as a Prophet of God, and ensign of the people; which, when he liad accomplished, he very spirit and letter of the above named epistle, viz: scaled his testimony with his blood, and went to his glorious rest; having revealed to the Gentiles the re- Tess they would renounce-the law of their God, and cord of Ephraim, and appointed the place of his ga- worship the "Beast." The Gentiles having rejected the gospel he remnant of Ephraim has not yet learned concerning him into the custody of the United States officers. done. And now let us inquire what the different parties of the Church are doing towards the accomplishment of these things. The Brighamites went to the Salt Lake country, with the ostensible purpose of car-

sec. of the Doc. Cov. Bancemy is appointed to gather whether he be a Mormon or a Campbellite, or a Cathothe last days; and as Ephraim is represented by the arc hailed as brethren, while Israel to whom all tribe of Judah, and of the Gentiles unto whom the any but Jehovah alone, is emphatically told that they to the Gentiles as the first necessary preparation for organ, the "Frontier Guardian," has been continually their restitution. Then the fulness of the gospel was teeming with denunciations against the Redskins, call-Christ of Latter Saints organized among them, that tise them, and when any of the Lamanites could be caught in their settlements they have been tied up

"Strange to think that stripes would change the mind,

Thus have they carried out and put in practice the "That Israel should have no place among them," un-

The Strangites also left Vorce and located on the preached to them, and polluted the Church he organ-Beaver Islands, ostensibly to convert the Lamanites. ized for their justification; the Church was rejected of who dwelt there; but the Lamanites would not hearken. God, and the gospel taken from them. Still Ephraim to their dogmas, and when they attempted to force it is not redeemed and Israel is not gathered. The on them, they took Mr. Strang a prisoner, and delivered their fathers coming out from Jerusalem; their record company of Brewsterites also started for the Colorado has not yet been carried forth to the remnant of their river, in California, some two years since, with the seed as predicted. The new covenant has not yet avowed purpose of building up the kingdom of Rightbeen made with the house of Israel, and with the cousness among the Lamanites, but they have had no house of Judah; the deliverer has not yet turned better success than the others. And why have all away ungodliness from Jacob; all this remains to be these efforts failed of success? Answer: because those who made them did not possess the requisite Keys of Authority; without which they could not obtain the requisite knowledge. Baneemy, therefore, having been endowed with the proper Keys of Authority, and having rying the gospel to Ephraim; but when they got there thereby received the necessary knowledge, will be enabled they found that they did not possess the requisite keys to present the covenants of the fathers to their children, to accomplish the work of regenerating that people. In a form that will be acceptable to them, and pleas-They then conceived the purpose of establishing their ing in the sight of Jehovah their God. He will not kingdom independent of Israel. To this end they attempt to establish a church among them, nor require issued an Epistle dated 23d December, 1847, inviting them to adopt either the religion or politics of the all sects and religions of the Gentiles to unite with Gentiles, but will simply establish schools among them, them as brethren, but carefully excluding every sect in which both old and young will be taught the most of Israel. The following is an extract from said Epis-common and useful arts of civilization and peace. He tle: "It mattereth not what a man's religious faith is, will also teach them the covenants of their fathers, and

promote His glory and benefit His people. There is hood;) these three Priesthoods, are the horns of Jo-an inherent principle in the Israelites, as a people, seph to push the people together to the ends of the God, who is as far superior to the most perfect of the ing, because all Israel shall be saved, as it is written. human family, in wisdom, knowledge and power, as heaven is higher than the earth."

- THE RED-MEN

twelve tribes of Israel, in the 13th verse says, of Jo-the hosts of the High Ones against the peoplesoph, "Blessed of the Lord be his land, for the pre- reminds us of the savings of the Prophets. Isaialt cious things of heaven: for the dew, and for the deep+says, in his 24th chapter, from the 17th to the 23d that coucheth beneath, and for the precious fruits verses inclusive, "Fear, and the pit, and the snare are brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things upon thee, O-inhabitant of the earth. And it shall put forth by the moon, and for the chief things of the come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out lasting hills, and for the precious things of the earth, of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: and the fulness thereof, and for the good will of him for the windows from on high are open, and the founthat dwelt-in the bush; let the blessing come upon dations of the earth do shake. The earth is utterly the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is him that was separated from his brethren.

his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy shall push the people together to the ends of the upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again. earth; and they are the ten thousand of Ephraim, And it shall come to pass in that day, that the and they are the thousands of Manassah." If we ad- Lord shall punish the hosts of High Ones that are on mit the truth of the Book of Mormon, (and we have high, and the king of the earth upon the earth. And abundant evidence of its truth,) then we have to admit they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gaththat the red men have descended from Joseph, and ered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and the blessed land referred to above, is the American after many days shall they be visited. Then the moon continent.—And although "Ephraim hath mixed him-shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the self with the nations," and "is a cake not turned," and Lord of Hosts shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jeru-"like a silly dove." He being the Prodigat Son, who salem, and before his ancients gloriously." It seems hath squandered his patrimony with harlots and riot- by the indications above alluded to, that the Almighty ous living, and joined himself to a citizen of this country, who has sent him into the field to feed swine; being pinched with hunger he begins to come to himself; and remembers that in his father's house is bread enough and to spare: he now resolves to return to his Father, the Great Spirit, and say:

"Great Spirit of 'our father's lend an ear,
Pity the red man, to his cries give ear:
Long has thou scourged him with thy chastening core, When will Thy rengeance cease, thy wrath be o'er; When will the white man's dire ambition cease, And let our scattered remnants dwell in peace, And let our retured remains dwell in peace, Or shall we (driven to the western shore) Become extinct and full to rise no more? Forbid, Great Spirit; make thy mercy known, Reveal thy truth, thy wandering captives own, Make bare thine arm of power for our release, And o'er the earth extend the reign of peace."

leave them free to choose their own political and reli-best robe, (the Royal Priesthood,) and puts it on him, gious institutions. And we believe their God will in and put rings on his hands, (the Ecclesiastical Priestspire them to adopt such institutions as will most hood,) and shoes on his feet, (the Patriarchal Priestthat forbid their placing confidence in teachers not of earth. The fatted calf will soon be killed and a feast their own nation; and more especially when they are of fat things, full of marrow of wines on the lees wellrequired to renounce the very principles that have kept refined, will be made in Mount Zion. And the elder them a distinct and peculiar people ever since the days son (the Jews) will be entreated to come in by the of their ancestors-Abraham, Isaac and Jacob-viz: Father, and when they understand it, they will come "That they should worship but one living and true into the covenant; and there will be music and danc-

THE SIGNS OF THE TIMES.

Indications of a general convulsion of the nations in 1852. A general uprising of the people against In the 33d chap, of Deut. Moses in blessing the their kings and rulers, and a general marshaling of moved exceedingly. The earth shall reel too and His glory is like the firstlings of his bullock, and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a

has commissioned the people to punish their rulersthe host of High Ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth—upon the earth. And vice versa, their rulers to punish the people by the fear, pit, and snare. John thus describes the punishment of the people in his vision in Patmas, 14th chapter, 18th, 19th and 20th werses. And another Angel came out from the altar, which had power over fear; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying: Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. And the Angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine press of the wrath of God, and the wine press was trodden without the city, and blood came The Father hears his prayer and brings forth the out of the wine-press, even unto the horse bridles, by

the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs." The vine of the earth referred to in this quotation is evidently the people, and the clusters of the vine is evidently the democratic organizations now formed and forming throughout the world. The Hon. Rufus Choate, in a late speech in Boston, referring to the stormy aspect of the political horizon in Europe, said: "It has seemed to me as if the prerogative of crowns, and the rights of men, and the hoarded up resentments and revenges of a thousand years, were about to unsheathe the sword for a conflict, in which the blood shall flow as in the Apocalyptic vision, to the bridles of the horses, in which a whole age shall pass away-in which the great bell of time shall sound for another hour-in which society itself shall be tried by fire and steel-whether it is of nature and of nature's God, or not!"

Thus we see that men in high places see the storm gathering, and are led to conjecture that God has some hand in it.

Baneemy in his Proclamation to the nations, thus describes the calamity now awaiting the people of Europe and Asia. "The Lord shall take peace from among you; yea, all the cords by which your evil passions have been held in check, shall be severed; the regal crown shall be torn from your head; your princely dignity shall be insulted; your authority shall be trampled underfoot of men; and every man shall find an enemy at his own fireside, until the land is soaked with your blood, and the fowls are filled with your flesh. And this shall ye receive of the Lord's hand. Ye shall lay down in sorrow."

And now to conclude, shall our own country escape, and be free from the calamities that await the inhabitants of the eastern hemisphere? The disposition manifested by a large portion of the American people, to oppress the aboriginal inhabitants of this continent, on whose land God has made them great, free and powerful: And their itching desire to entangle themselves with European politics, to the neglect of their great mission of humanity for which God brought them to this land, viz:—to redeem, regenerate, and bless with the arts of civilization and peace, the aboriginal inhabitants of this land—and to provide here an assylum for the oppressed of all nations—speaks in thundering accents we shall not escape.

What then shall we do who are willing to pursue the great object of our mission on this land? let us organize ourselves according to the pattern given, and inasmuch as all the people will not unite with us, let us assemble together, unite our means and abilities, and proceed to the scene of our labors; and let us engage diligently in the work, calling on those who remain to help us, in the name of God, and humanity, and we shall succeed. A deliverance will be found for us, from the ealamities of the wicked, "in the remnant whom the Lord our God hath called."

NEWS FROM THE TRAVELING TEACHERS.

Progress of the Work .- Br. Joseph Younger writes from St. Joseph, Missouri, under date of October 21st, 1851. There are five families now in the covenant at that place, and others believing; he had organized four classes in Illinois, and administered the covenant to 25 persons, and obtained 14 subscribers to the Harbinger and Organ. Br. David Jones writes from Knox county, Ills., under date of Nov. 10th, 1851, that he had organized two classes in-Warren county, and one of 14 members in Knox county; that he had administered the covenant to 21 persons, and obtained eight subscribers to the Harbinger and Organ. Brs. John Gould and Richard Stephens, write from Knox county, under date of January 1st, 1852, that they have organized three schools—one in Peoria county of seven members; one in Knox county of 19 members; and one in Stark county of nine members; and that they had administered the covenant to 40 persons, all within two weeks. They jointly sent a donation of \$5,00 for the Harbinger and Organ. Go thou and do likewise. Br. Reuben Parkhurst also sent in \$2,00; and Br. Alfred Sellers, from St. Joseph, \$1,00. Brs. Giles, Cook, Wilder and Laing, \$3,00, on subscription. Now if all who have received the covenant will subscribe for the Harbinger and Organ, and add thereto a small donation of their substance, so that the paper can be placed upon a firm basis, the cause may be advanced, and much good done thereby. We trust that none who can, will fail to aid us in sustaining the Harbinger, that many may be enlightened and edified thereby.

Br. Stephens writes as follows:

"Louisville, Knox Co., Ills., Dec. 30, 1852.

"Dear Brother Charles B. Thompson-This is to state the amount of our labors since we were in Saint Louis-Brother Gould and myself. [Amount stated We have not had very good luck in collecting money for the Harbinger, but will try and donate some for that purpose. Brothers Giles Cook and Levi Wilder are recommended to receive qualifications as Travelling Teachers. I do see the stone of Israel beginning to roll; and it appears that necessity is laid on Brother Gould and myself, old men as we are, to travel. But I do rejoice in this work, and will rejoice, and give glory to the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; for we have not met with any man that can gainsay or withstand us. This work causes men to wonder, and it turns the world upside down, and no man can set it R. STEPHENS." back again.

Br. Giles Cook writes as follows:

TRURO, Knox County, Ills., Jan. 9th, 1852. To Charles B. Thompson—Sir—Although a stranger, you will learn that I am a friend to the great and good cause that you have espoused. You will learn from a communication from Brs-Stephens and Gould, that I have been made to rejoice in the glad tidings of

what I have been long and anxiously looking for: But it comes in a different way from the one I had in my mind marked out, but none the less glorious. I hope to be at your residence in three or four weeks. I am arranging my temporal affairs as fast as possible, so that I may be able to devote my whole time to the service of God and the work to which I trust he has called

I have but a short time to write this morning, as the business of this office presses; but I felt that I could not close the mail without a few words to you. Brother Gould met with us last evening, and we were truly. blessed with the light of the truth. After the meeting three of us concluded to subscribe for the Harbinger and Organ, and herewith send you three dollars: to commence with the 2nd vol. * * * May God's GILES COOK. blessings attend you.

Br. Henry Brooks, writes as follows: FRANKLIN Co., Washington Township, Mo.,) Dec. 21st, 1851.

lieve, but they appear to be slow of understanding; cry, that I have no doubt they will frighten all who way will open that I may do some good in the glorious belong to the father of lies. I have sent Bancemy's cause. Proclamation, and the 1st and 2d Nos. of the 1st vol. of of the brethren from Ills., have arrived in this neigh- in the new and everlasting covenant of Israel. borhood. It does me much good to meet with them who are willing to believe the truth. There are a great many who want to read the papers, * * please send me more papers and I will send more moneywhen I hear from you. * * Hoping that all who are worthy will search and know for themselves and rejoice with the house of Israel. I remain yours as ever.

HENRY BROOKS.

Charles B. Thompson

Dr. Parkhurst writes as follows:

BLOOMING, Jan 5th, 1852.

Dear Brother Thompson :—I received your favor of the 21st ult., and I rejoice to hear of the prosperity of the work. I am glad that others work if I do not; I mean ere long to try-to do something myself; as soon as spring opens, I mean to visit you for the purpose of being properly instructed; that I may teach the way of God perfectly, which I intended to have done last fall, but was hindered till winter set in, then it was out of the question, as I could not well leave my family in the winter. I should have written to hearer solid ground to stand on. So brother pray the you sooner but for the expectation of visiting Emis Lord to send forth more laborers in the harvest. nence, that I might have somewhat to write concerning the Saints there; but this I failed to do; and I C. B. THOMPSON.

the covenant and kingdom. This work is in substance regret that I have nothing of interest to write to you, only that I feel an increasing anxiety to be engaged in the work. I do not know as I am capable of doing much; but by the help of God I may do a little; and as the scriptures inform us that God sometimes chooses the weak things of the world, this encourages me some. I mean to try to prove my own work, that I may have rejoicing in myself alone and not in another i. e. do my duty in all things faithfully; then perhaps I shall save myself and them that hear me.

But I want to see you and get my tidings ready. and then if the Lord sends me, he probably will go with me; and then I can do all things if Christ strengthens me. Even now I feel almost like a strong man rejoicing to run a race, but I want to run not an uncertain; and so fight not as those that beat the air, as has been the case somewhat heretofore while in some But now I mean to dig deep and build of the isms. my house upon the rock.

The prospect is dull of getting subscribers at present but I will have some. I will enclose \$2 now, and send more when I can. * * I was very anxious to Dear Brother:—The cause is gradually increasing attend the meeting list fall at Keckuk; but had some here, there are some in St. Joseph, who want to be- patients too sick to leave. * * It appears by what you wrote that St. Joseph-is a present place of gathering. the Brighamites and Cutlerites make such a hue and I should like much to be there, * * I hope that the

I am lonesome here without society of the Saints, the Harbinger and Organ to Kanesville, and I hope they but rejoice in the spirit notwithstanding. I shall be will domuch good. I have sent them also to Andrew co. thankful for any instruction at any time. With love Brother Joseph Younger and Family and some others to you and the cause of God, I remain your brother

R. PARKHURST.

Br. C.-B. Thompson.

Br. Stephens writes again as follows:

Louisville, Knox Co., Ills., Jan. 9th, 1852. Dear Brother:-I have not much to write, but to send you the dollars as soon as I get them. I have just received one dollar from Naney Gose, for the Harbinger and Organ to be sent to her address, Knoxville, Knox Co., Ills. If you have any instructions to give. please send them. I am still at home; but expect to start for Fox River and Wisconsin after two days; for I do feel so much concern resting on me in this work, that I could hardly stay at home long enough to provide wood and necessaries for my family, but one of my horses got kicked and was lame so he could not travel, and I could not travel without them. I pray God to bless and help us, and roll on his own work. The lord has so instructed my mind in this work, that no man can gainsay: for by the grace of God helping me, I am able to remove every objection, and give the

Yours in the love of the truth,

R. STEPHENS.

INSTRUCTIONS.

Every chief of a Quorum is authorized to administer the covenant, confirm, and to ordain the necessary Teach-lamong the Lamanites: ers in every Class; he may also (if occasion requires) ordain his assistant chiefs; but the standing Teachers to organize a Quorum of traveling Teachers to travel have only authority to teach, and to preside over their among the Gentiles to gather up the remnant now re-Classes in the absence of the Chief; they may, however, in the absence of a Chief, receive members into the covenant, to be confirmed by the traveling Teachers. The traveling Teachers will therefore give each Chief ordained a certificate of his authority. And let all remember that it is necessary to keep a strict record of every transaction pertaining to this work; and a transcript of that record must be sent or brought to every Tri-Annual Solemn Assembly.

The traveling Teachers, and all others authorized to receive members into the covenant, are instructed to on the 15th day of April, 1852. All the travelling receive all who believe and desire to enter in to be Teachers are requested to be present, and all other numbered with Israel, without regard to their former members of the Presbytery who can come properly baptisms. As we have recently been instructed upon recommended, and are desirous of being qualified as this point, we proceed to give the instruction to the such, to gather up the strength of the Lord's house Joseph's death, all her records-were-rejected-also + and and School, be represented by delegate or letter. And as it would be necessary to refer to the records of the let the brethren and sisters, and all other charitable Church to prove that a person-had been legally-baptized, all will see that it would be virtually acknowledging that record to make a baptism by the Church authority a necessary qualification to the privileges of the less, He employs men as agents to accomplish His

covenant. We have said that a reception of the Gospel by the drink and be clothed, and the printer also has to be Gentiles, was a necessary qualification to receive the paid: hence the necessity of money, and earthly subprivileges of the covenant: This we still say; but as stance to help on the work. many have received the principles of the Gospel in their hearts, who have been prevented from outwardly obeying it by circumstances beyond their control, and as many obeyed it outwardly who never received its; principles in their hearts, we have no criterion to test: them-by-except the everlasting covenant, which if they numbers of the first volume, and Bancemy's first Proare willing to receive and abide its laws, we know that clamation, will be charged 25 cents on subscription; the principles of the Gospel in their hearts, whether please signify it, by sending us the balance the on they have been baptized or not; and they are entitled their subscriptions to the end of the 2d volume. Perto all the blessings of the covenant in common with sons sending us \$5 on subscription for the 2d vol. will Israel. The law of justification, however, is applicable entitled to six copies. ble to those who come not into the covenant, but nevertheless bestow gifts, offerings, tithings, and sacrifices, Bancemy's Proclamation to the seed of the Church, according to said law.

A strict record should be kept of all gifts and offerings made by those who are not in the covenant for the A.F. The lawful postage on this paper (it containing benefit of the Presbytery, together with the names of less than 300 square inches) to subscribers for any the givers, and their ability to give; also the names of distance not exceeding 50 miles, is 14 cents per year; the persons receiving the gifts or offerings; that when Over 50, and not exceeding 300 miles, 24c, per year the books are opened, and men are judged out of the " things written in the books, all may receive their merited reward.

At the Solemn Assembly to be held on the 15th day ... of April next, in this city, we shall appoint a commit- payable quarterly in advance. tee to seek out a proper location somewhere on the

frontier, where we can conveniently qualify and fit out Quorums of travelling Teachers to establish Schools

We also hope to be able, at said Solemn Assembly, maining in Babylon. We hope, therefore, that all who can travel, and are worthy, will come forward at that time.

ASSEMBLY NOTICE.

There will be held from henceforth, in each year, three solemn Assemblies, as follows-On the 15th of April, 29th of August, and 27th of December, to be denominated "The Tri-Annual Solemn Assemblies of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovali's Presbytery of Zion," the first of which will be held in St. Louis, Mo., The Church being rejected with her dead at now remaining in Babylon. Let every Class, Quorum persons who feel disposed, send in their voluntary offerings, gifts and contributions, to help on the work. Let all remember it is the work of God. Neverthework; and these men and their families have to eat,

> CHARLES B. THOMPSON, Chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

All those who have received the first and second they have been prepared to do so by the reception of and if they wish their paper continued, they will

> N. B. The 1st and 2d Nos. of the first volume, and can be had on application, price 25 cents for the set.

300 1000 ". 1000 2000 " 2000 4000 : " 61 " 4000

BANEEMY'

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."-PAUL

Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON. ST. LOUIS, MARCH, 1852. Terms, \$1 per annum, in

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

THE NEW (PRIESHOOD) COVENANT TO ISRAEL. "Behold, the days' come, saith the Lord, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they break, although I was a husband unto them, saith the Lord: but this shall be the covenant that, I will make with the house of Israel; after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, know the Lord; for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I-will forgive their iniquity, and will remember their sin no more." -[Jer. 31st chap., from 31st to 34th verse.

From this quotation we learn that the New Covenant to Israel will not be like the one made by Moses; in which the Decalogue was engraved upon Tables of Stone, and a Tything Fed Priesthood was exclusively authorized to teach, and administer the Laws, consisting of Diverse Washings, and Carnal Ordinances, added because of transgression, and imposed on them until the time of reformation; (see Gal., 3rd chap., 19th verse, and Heb., 9th chap., 10th verse,) which covenant they have broken, although God, as a good and faithful husband, has fulfilled all his promises to them contained in said covenant. But the covenant he will now make with them will differ from the former in the following particulars: The Law of this New Covenant, instead of being engraved upon Tables of Stone, will be written in the heart; the Priesthood instead of being confined to the tribe of Levi, will be universal in Israel: instead of one being required to teach the other the knowledge of God, all Istael will know him from the least of them unto the greatest, and all will be permitted to enter the Holy of Holies, and commune with God through the veil at all times, where under the old covenant none but the High Priest was permitted to enter, and that only once a year, to make atonement for the people. Paul in the 11th chap, of Kingdom, and to tread down Jerusalem. This point Romans, from the 25th to the 29th verses inclusive established, we have only to advert to the present conthus discourses of this covenant and of the time, many dition of the Jews at Jerusalem, to be convinced that

ner and necessity of its being made: "For I would not brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this Mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceit; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fullness of the Gentiles be come in. And so all Israel shall be saved; as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins: As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election they are beloved for the Father's sakes. For the gifts and callings of God are without repentance." -From-the-quotation-above, from Jeremiah, we learn the nature of this covenant, and from this quotation from Paul, we learn first, the time of making this covenant. and second, the manner of making it, and third, the necessity of making it. Having considered the nature of the covenant in its proper place, we now proceed to consider the three propositions from Paul, separately. First, then, the time when this covenant is to be made, is when the fullness of the Gentiles has come in. But what is meant by the fullness of the Gentiles coming in? It is evidently the fulfilling of the time in which they were to hold the kingdom of God, which was taken from Israel and given to them in fulfillment of the words of Jesus, contained in the 43rd verse of the 21st chap. of Matth. as follows: "Therefore, say I unto you, (the Jews,) the Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forththe fruits thereof." Now that a set time was appointed to the Gentiles in which the Kingdom of God was to be subject to them, is evident from the sayings of Jesus contained in 21st chap of Luke, while prophetically describing the horrors of the siege of Jerusalem by the Roman army under Titus. He says of the Jews: "And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall by trodden down of the Gentiles, until the fines of the Gentiles be fulfilled." It is evident, therefore, from this quotation, that the fullness of the Gentiles coming in, is the fullnes of the times expiring, in which it was appointed unto them to hold the Gospel established, we have only to advert to the present con-

covenant with the house of Israel; for it is a fact well authenticated, that the Jews now at Jerusalem, are enjoying even greater-liberty, both political and religious, than when the above prophecy of Jesus was uttered. Privileges which they have not enjoyed since the destruction of the Temple by the Romans, are now vouchsafed unto them in Jerusalem; they can now build houses and inhabit them unmolested, they can plant vineyards and eat the fruit of them, they can build their Synagogues and Temples and worship therein, according to the dictates of their own conscience, and there is none to molest or make them afraid. This liberty has been guaranteed to them by the Turks, since the gospel was taken from the Gentiles, thus have we the most positive evidence that now is the time appointed of God, to make the new covenant and restore the kingdom to Israel.

We will now proceed to consider the second proposition, viz: The manner of making this covenant; the 1st, to the 8th verses, inclusive: "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob: for this is my covenant unto them when I shall take away their sins." From the mighty God, walk before me and be thou perfect. fact that the Deliverer is coming out of Zion to turn And I will make my covenant between me and thee, ungodliness from Jacob, it is evident that this covenant, and will multiply thee exceedingly. And Abram fell is to be made with Israel, in their scattered condition; on his face: and God talked with him, saying: "As after which they are to be gathered, which accords for me, behold my covenant is with thee, and thou with a saying in Micah, that the Daughter of Zion shall be a father of many nations. Neither shall thy should be delivered in Babylon. If it were not so, the name any more be called Abram; but thy name shall Deliverer would need to come to Zion, instead of coming be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I out of it. The deliverer, therefore, cannot be exclu- made thee. And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, sively one individual, for it would be an almost end- and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out less task for one individual to visit, and make this of thee. And I will establish my covenant between me covenant with Israel in their scattered condition, and thee; and thy seed after thee in their generations, Hence this Deliverer is evidently many who have es- for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, will take away their sins.

callings of God are without repentance." From this all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the

now is the time appointed of God, to make this new we learn that the gospel as preached to the Gentiles. was never designed of God, to convert Isreal. For their enmity was necessary, that the Gentiles might receive the kingdom, and hold it, till their times should be fulfilled. And notwithstanding this enmity, they were beloved of God, because of the covenants He had made with their Fathers concerning their Seed, which is here called "the Election." The following are some of the covenants referred to by Paul, called "the Election." (Gen. 12th chap., 1st, 2nd, and 3rd verses,) "Now, the Lord had said unto Abram, get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee: and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shall be a blessing; and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." And again, Gen. 17th chap., from Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Alcaped of the nations, and been endowed with the same and to thy seed after thee. And I will give unto thee Priesthood, Authority, Covenant and Mission in Zion, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art This Deliverer is the Presthood covenant, and author- a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting ity, conferred on the "escaped of the nations," spoken possession, and I will be their God." And again, Gen. of by Isaiah in his 66th chapter, who will bring Is- 26th chap., from the 1st, to the 5th verses, inclusive: rael for an offering unto the Lord, out of all nations. "And there was a famine in the land, besides the first The same are called hunters, by Jeremiah, in his 16th famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac chap., 16 verse, as follows: "Behold I will send for went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines, unto many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; Gerar. And the Lord appeared unto him, and said (the children of Israel,) and ofter I will send for many go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I hunters, and they shall hunt them from every moun-shall tell thee of: sojourn in this land, and I will be tain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the with thee, and will bless thee; for unto the thee, and rocks." The fishers were the ministers of the Church, unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will But the hunters are the Presbyters of Jehovah, of perform the oath which I swear unto Abraham thy his Presbytery of Zion—the Deliverer of Israel, who father; and I will make thy seed to multiply as the will turn away ungodliness from Jacob, by administer-stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these ing to Israel, the new and everlasting covenant, which countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that Abraham obeyed my We will now consider the third proposition, viz: voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my The necessity of making this covenant with Izrael, "As statutes, and my laws." And again, Gen. 28th chap., concerning the gospel, they (the Israelites,) are ene-from 10th, to the 15th verses, inclusive: "And Jamies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they cob went out from Beer-sheba and went towards Haran, are beloved for the Fathers' sakes. For the gifts and And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there

stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and anarchy, and confusion. For it is the influence of the lay down in that place to sleep. And he dreamed, and kingdom of God in the earth, that holds the governbehold a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it ments of men together. Hence the Lord says, by reached to heaven; and behold the angels of God as Malachi, 4th chap., and 5th verse: "Behold I will cending and decending on it. And, behold, the Lord send you Elijah the Prophet, before the coming of the stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abra- great and dreadful day of the Lord; and he shall turn ham, thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land where- the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the hearts on thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou the earth with a curse." Now mark! it was to Israel shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and Elijah was to be sent, not to the Gentiles—it is the to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in children of Israel whose hearts are to be turned to thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. their fathers, when the covenants of the fathers are And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in restored to them, revealing the hearts of the fathers all places whither thou goest; and will bring thee turned to their children. But again, if this covenant again to this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of." And ses made to the fathers, would fail; together with most again, Gen. 32nd chap, from the 24th to the 30th verses, inclusive: "And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of day. And when he saw that he prevailed not against who have received this covenant rejoice; knowing that him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled count slackness; for we are assured, that in due time eth. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou restored, as predicted by all the Holy Prophets since And he said unto him, what is thy name? the world began. And he said Jacob. And he said, thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for as a Prince hast this covenant when made with Israel. Isaiah thus thou power with God, and with men, and hast pre-describes its effects, in his 60th chapter including the vailed. And Jacob asked him, and said, tell me, I two last verses of the 59th chapter. He says: "And pray thee, thy name. And he said, wherefore is it the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that that thou dost ask after my name? And he bles-turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord. As sed him there. And Jacob called the name of the for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the Lord. place Penial; for I have seen God face to face, and My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I my life is preserved." And again, Gen. 35th chap, have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy from the 9th to the 12th verses, inclusive: "And mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the Lord, from hence-Padanaram, and blessed him. And God said unto him, forth forever. Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For, behold, more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name, and he called the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness his name Israel. And God said unto him, I am God the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy come out of thy loins. And the land which I gave Abra- rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see; all ham and Isaac, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed they gather themselves together, they come to thee: after thee, will I give the land." These are some of thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall the covenants, referred to by Paul, when he said, "as be nursed at thy side. Then thou shalt see, and flow touching the election they are beloved for the Fathers' sakes." a new covenant should be made with Israel, of the na- unto thee, and the forces of the Gentiles shall come ture of the one predicted by Jeremiah, and quoted at unto thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the commencement of this article; for without this the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah; all they from covenant is made, and Israel gathered to their own Sheba shall come; they shall bring gold and incense; lands, according to these promises made to the Fathers; and they shall shew forth the praises of the Lord. the whole earth must be smitten with a curse; for the All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together un-Kingdom of God being taken from the Gentiles, be- to thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee; cause their times are fulfilled in which they were to they shall come up with acceptance on mine alter, and hold it; if it is not restored Izrael, it must be taken I will glorify the house of my glory. Who are these from the earth; leaving the whole earth in a state of that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

should not be made with Israel, then all these promiof the prophecies of the Holy Prophets; and the bible would be proved a book of lies; and Atheism would triumph throughout the earth. We, therefore, God is not slack concerning his promises, as some men And he said, let me go, for the day break- all will be fulfilled, and all Israel will be saved, and

We will now, in conclusion, consider the effects of together, and thy heart shall fear, and be enlarged: And these covenants make it necessary, that because the abundance of the sea shall be converted

Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the Lord thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel because he hath glorified thee. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favor have I had mercy on thee. Therefore, thy gates shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious. The sons also of those that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, the city of the Lord, the Zion of the Holy one of Israel. Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an Eternal Excellency, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shall suck the breast of kings; and thou shalt know that I the Lord am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob. For brass I will bring gold, and for at thy head, and at the head of the Church; for I have iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteous. Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, waste nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shall call thy walls Salvation, andthy gates Praise. The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee; but the Lord shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory. Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself; for the Lord shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended. Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land forever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the Lord will hasten it in his time." Thus we see that the effect of this covenant will be, to change the citadel, and emporium of civilization, from the Gentiles to Israel; making the Israelites the ministers of religion, of science, and of justice to the rest of mankind, while Zion will be the principal commer cial mart of the world. And civilization under the influence of this covenant will become so refined and purified, that poverty and crime will not be known, neither violence, wasting nor destruction, for the people will be all righteous, and abundance will be their reward. Now, in view of such a glorious result to our labors we rejoice, and give glory to the God of Abra-formerly held by Oliver Cowdery, was an appointment ham, Isaac and Jacob; who has committed to us the unto him, to hold the keys of Mysteries and Revelation,

Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of keys of this covenant; and of the preparations to restore the kingdom to Israel; therefore, O live people, if you would be the head, and not the tail, subscribe ye. will your hands unto Jehovah, and sir-name yourselves Israel.

THE MISSION OF BANEEMY. " CONTINUED.

In a Revelation given in September 1830, contained in sec. 51st, 1st and 2d par., of the Doc. and Cov., the Lord says: "Behold I say unto thee Oliver, Cowdery | that it shall be given unto thee, that thou shalt be heard by the Church, in all things-whatsoever thou shalt teach them by the Comforter concerning the Revelations and Commandments which I have given, but behold, verily, verily, I say unto thee, no one shall be appointed to receive Commandments and Revelations in this Church, excepting my servant Joseph Smith, jr., for he receiveth them even as Moses; and thou shalt be obedient unto the things which I shall give unto him, even as Aaron, to declare faithfully the Command= ments and Revelations, with power and authority unto the Church. And if thou art led at any time by the Comforter to speak or teach, or at all times by way of commandment unto the Church, thou mayest doit. But thou shalt not write by way of commandment, but by wisdom; and thou shalt not command him who is given unto him the keys of the Mysteries and the Revelations which are sealed, until I shall appoint unto them another in his stead."-

From this quotation we learn positively, that no one should ever be appointed to receive Commandments, and Revelations in the Church, except Joseph Smith, for although, Oliver Cowdery was a Prophet, Seer, and Revelator, to the Church, as well as Joseph, and might speak, or teach by commandment to the Church, he was forbidden to write by commandment; consequently no law could come through him to the Church; and he was forbidden to command Joseph, because Joseph held the keys of Mysteries and Revelations, until an. other should be appointed in his stead—which keys Oliver did not hold. It is evident therefore, that the keys of the Mysteries and the Revelations, qualified Joseph to be the exclusive Law-giver to the Church, or in other words, the exclusive medium through which the law should come from Jesus Christ to the Church.

Others might attain to the same blessings, and gifts, they might even receive Revelation, and write them by wisdom but not by commendment. We are informed in the Doc. Cov, 103rd sec., 29th par., a Revelation given January 19th, 1841, "That Hyrum Smith, (Joseph's brother,) should receive, and exercise the same gifts, and authority in the Church, formerly held by Oliver Cowdery; and as many have supposed that this appointment of Hyrum, to the Office and Priesthood

Church. We will here insert the whole Paragraph ceive Commandments, other than Joseph, he must be containing his appointment. Par. 29th: "And again, an imposter; or else Joseph fell from grace before Sept. verily I say unto you, let my servant William [Law] 1830, that is the date of the Revelation which says: be appointed, ordained, and annointed, as a counsellor "Behold, verily, verily, I say unto thee, no one shall unto my servant Joseph, in the room of my servant be appointed to receive Commandments and Revelations Hyrum, that my servant Hyrum may take the office of in this Church; except my servant Joseph Smith, jr." Priesthood and Patriarch, which was appointed unto This Revelation, therefore, settles the question concernhim by his tather, by blessing and also by right, that ing the Church, for if the Lord had designed to confrom henceforth he shall hold the keys of the Patri-tinue the Church organization, he would not have sufarchal blessings upon the heads of all my people, that fered Joseph to be killed, thereby depriving himself whoever he blesses shall be blessed, and whoever he (if this Revelation be true,) of a medium of communicurseth shall be cursed: that whatsoever he shall bind cating his law, and commandments to his people, but on earth, shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever having rejected his Church for their disobedience; and he shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven; and designing to supercede its organization, by the preparfrom this time forth, I appoint unto him that he ations of the Priesthood, and the New Covenant to may be a Prophet, and a Seer, and a Revelator unto Israel, he had no further use for Joseph, (as Baneemy my Church, as well as my servant Joseph, that he had been already appointed through him, to receive , may act in concert also, with my servant Joseph, and the keys of Mysteries and Revelations, and to do the that he shall receive counsel from my servant Joseph, work of the Presbytery,) therefore, he sufferred him who shall shew unto him the keys whereby he may to go to his rest. Baneemy, therefore, having been enask and receive, and be crowned with the same blessing dowed on the 27th of December, 1847, with the Keyand glory, and honor, and Priesthood, and gifts of the words, and Powers of the Holy Priesthood, entered Priesthood, that once were put upon-him that was my upon his mission by issuing his Proclamation to the Seed servant, Oliver Cowdery; that my servant Hyrum of the Church. And as proof that the possession may bear record of the things which I shall show unto of these keys, qualify him for the work of his mission, him, that his name may be had in honorable remem- we quote the following from the Doc. Cov., sec. 106th, brance from generation to generation, for ever and ever." Thus we see that even, Hyrum Smith was not made written by Joseph Smith, on baptism for the dead, in equal with Joseph, as a Revelation to the Church any more than Oliver Cowdery was before him; for neither were permitted to command Joseph, or write by commandment to the Church. Hyrum, however, held the office of Patriarch, in addition to the gifts that Oliver held; but this did not authorize him to receive commandments and Revelations for the Church; for according to the quotation first made, above, no one could be appointed unto that gift in the Church, except Hence, when the Lord should appoint another in his stead, as promised; he could not be appointed to receive Revelations and Commandments in the Church. Hence, all those who have claimed since Joseph's death the right to receive and give commandments and Revelations in the Church are imposters. Baneemy does not claim to receive Commandments and Revelations in the church, for there is now no church great mountain, and fill the whole earth. We have except Babylon, and the Lord has no Revelator in her. But Baneemy is appointed and receives Commandment for the word of God, the signs of the times, the ruand Revelations in "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," that more of war, the commotion of nations, all indicate he may therein, gather up the strength of the Lord's that we are in the last days. The peeping, muttering, House, and send wise men to purchase the land of knocking, and pretended revelations of inferior spirits Zion, that when the the Armies of Israel are sanctified are only so many evidences, that Satan has come down they may take possession of their own land, which among us, having great wrath, because he knoweth he they have purchased with their moneys. Now, all hath but a short time. John says, Rev. 16th, chap. 13th, churches established upon the foundation which Joseph 14th and 15th verses: "And I saw three unclean spirits has laid, if they are true churches, they can be no like frogs, come out of the mouth of the Dragon, and other than a reorganization of the same Church that out of the mouth of the Beast, and out of the mouth Joseph first organized. Hence, if they have a Prophet, of the false Prophet. For they are the spirits of devils,

and made him equal to Joseph as a law-giver to the Seer, and Revelator in their Church, appointed to repar. 11th, it being a portion of a Prophetic Epistle, 1842: "Now the great and grand secret of the whole. matter, and the sumum bonum of the whole subject that is lying before us, consists in obtaining the Powers. of the Holy Priesthood. For him to whom these keys are given, there is no difficulty in obtaining a knowledge of facts in relation to the salvation of the children of men, both as well for the dead as for the living. Herein is Glory, and Honor, and Immortality, and Eternal Life." Thus, are we assured, that Bancemy is legally appointed, and fully qualified by endowment, to accomplish the great and important work of his mission, in restoring the kingdom to Israel. Let us, therefore, who receive the covenant, go to, and labour with our might in the good cause; that we may be counted worthy to receive a crown in the Kingdom, when the little stone now just beginning to roll, shall-become a every thing to assure us, and nothing to discourage;

battle of the great Day of God Almighty. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame."

A correspondent writes, that there is a difficulty in his mind relative to the Lamanites being called Ephraim; whereas the Book of Mormon says that Lehi was of the tribe of Manassah. We are in possessession of information, that Ishmael, whose daughters were the wives of Lehi's sons, was of the tribe of Ephraim; and that the servant of Laban was of the same tribe; and Ishmael had two sons also; and when Laman and Lemuel, the sons of Lehi, revolted from Nephi, the whole family of Ishmael revolted with them, except the wives of Nephi and Sam. Hence the Lamanites were principally Ephramites. And as Ephrai in was placed before Manassah in the blessing of Jacob, he takes the precedence wherever his seed is found mixed with his And there is to be ten thousand of his seed, to one thousand of his brothers. The reason why the sons of Ishmael did not take the precedence over the sons of Lehi, and give their name to the revolt, was because they were much younger than the sons of Lehi. But now, as the multiplication of their seed has been ten to one of Lehi's sons, they are properly called Ephraim. It may be proper for us to state, that our information of the origin of this family of Ishmael, is derived from the 116 pages of the Book of Mormon, that were stolen from the possession of Martin Harris, in Manchester, New York.

The following communication was sent to Mr. Strang, at Voree, (at the time of its date,) for publication in the Gospel Herald. As he owed us at the time some \$25, for books which he had sold for us on commission, we informed him, in a private note, accompanying this communication, that if he would publish this in the Herald, he might send us his paper for one year, and charge to our account, and the balance due us I requested him to send us forthwith. In the October following, our communication appeared in the Herald, in two numbers, interspersed with notes upon different subjects, so long, and so frequent, that no common reader could understand the import of our communication; besides it contained numerous typographical errors which destroyed the sense; but no balance of our account has been sent, or any explanation given up to this day.

(For the Gospel Herald.)

Sr. Louis, Mo., April 29, 1848.

James J. Strang-Dear Sir-I embrace this opportunity to address you in answer to a letter received from you-while in Cincinnati, Ohio, in which you requested me to write to you the facts relative to a statement

working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the | I had ceased preaching, and was working at my trade. earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the My reasons for doing so, were as follows: I had become convinced by a candid and prayerful investigation of the subject, that your claims of authority to preside over and lead the church, were not founded in truth; and that it was a false spirit that witnessed to me the reverse; which had come upon me in an unguarded moment. And neglecting the exhortation of the beloved disciple John, which says, "Try the spirits whether they are of God; because many false prophets have gone out into the world;" I adopted the sentiment without proper insestigation. But now, remembering the exhortation, I commenced the trial of the spirit, by comparing the developments thereof with the developments of the Spirit of God, as formerly manifested through Joseph, as follows: First, a revelation given through Joseph on the 19th of January, 1841, contained in the Doc. Cov., sec. 103, page 398: "But I command you, all ye my saints, to build a house unto me; and I grant you a sufficient time to build a house unto me; and during this time your baptisms shall be acceptable unto me. But behold at the end of this appointment, your baptisms for your dead-shall not be acceptable unto me; and if you do not these things at the end of the appointment, ye shall be rejected as a church with your dead; saith the Lord your God."

You will here observe, that all the saints are included in this command, and the whole church is included in the penalty. Again; in the same revelation, on page 400, "I will show unto my servant Joseph, all things pertaining to this house, and the priesthood thereof." Now, from this we learn that the acceptance or rejection of the whole church as an organization, depended on their building or not building that house, within the sufficient time: for sufficient signifies just enough, and nothing over, or equal to. And that Joseph (to whom the pattern, both of the house and the priesthood to be organized therein, was given;) lived to the end of that sufficient time, is evident: First, from the fact that he lived after this commandment was given, three years, five months, and eight days; truly, a sufficient time for a church of two hundred thousand members, to build a house, not costing at most over one hundred thousand dollars: only about lifty cents a piece. It is evident that he lived to the end of this appointment, secondly, from the promises, prophecies, and revelations, contained in the Book of Mormon and Doc. Cov. 1st, in the Book of Mormon, 2d Book of Nephi, 2d chap., is the following prophecy concerning him, uttered by Joseph of old, who was sold into Egypt. He says,— "Thus saith the Lord unto me, a choice seer will I raise up out of the fruit of thy loins; and unto him will I give a commandment, that he shall do a work for the fruit of thy loins, his brethren, which-shall be of great worth unto them, even to the bringing of them to a knowledge of the covenants which I have made with thy fathers. And I will give unto him a commandmade to you concerning my having left the church, &c. | ment, that he shall do none other work save the work

great in my eyes, for he shall do my work." And Jo-this commandment, if obeyed by the saints, would efseph said, "That seer will the Lord bless, and they that fectually secure the rejection of it; because, by it they seek to destroy him shall be confounded." And again, are required to postpone the work on which their acin Doc. Cov., sec. 85th, par. 2d, God says unto him, ceptance depended at the end of a sufficient time, if "Verily I say unto you, the keys of this kingdom [the they should labor with all their mights. Therefore, church] shall never be taken from you, while thou art this commandment is in opposition and violation of the in the world, neither in the world to come." Again one given 19th of January, 1841. But again, if the in the 104th sec., par. 6th, in a revelation to the Twelve, church was rejected, as I have stated above, the whole given in July 23d, 1837, the Lord says of him, "My church was rejected as an organization; and it only hand shall be over him, and the keys which I have needed to be disorganized, to blot it out of existence as given him, and also to you-ward, shall not be taken a church. Therefore, your appointment was unnecesfrom him till I come." From these quotations, we sary and uncalled for; for if it had been acknowledged learn, first, that Joseph was chosen, prepared and com- by the church, it could have served no other purpose manded to do a specific work; secondly, he was for than to perpetuate the existence of a rejected church, bidden to do any other work, save that alone; thirdly, to whom God would not condescend to speak or give a his work as an effect, was to bring the fruit of the loins revelation. Hence, your appointment could not be of of Joseph to a knowledge of the covenant God made with their fathers; fourthly, all those who should seek to destroy him before his work was finished should be gathering for the saints, is in violation, and contradicconfounded; fifthly, the keys of authority conferred tion to a Revelation given in December, 1833, containupon him, for the accomplishment of that work, should ed in the Doc. Cov., sec. 98th, par. 4th, which says: never be taken from him, (through transgression or otherwise,) in this world, neither in the world to come; that which I have appointed, neither shall there be and sixthly, that the keys of authority over the Twelve any other place appointed, than that which I have ap-Apostles of the Church, in their official capacity, should pointed, for the work of the gathering of my saints ; not be taken from him, till the Lord comes. The kevs until the day cometh when there is found no more referred to, are the keys of the church. Now, the work room for them; and then I have other places which I which he was commanded to do, was first to translate will appoint unto them, and they shall be called stakes the Book of Mormon; second, to organize the church; for the curtains or the strength of Zion." third, to preside in council, and to set in order all the place appointed, referred to in this quotation, see Doc. affairs of the church until the coming of the Lord; — Cov., sec. 27th, par. Tst.) And remember that the for his work was co-existent with the existence of the above Revelation was given in December, 1833, afchurch in the favor of God; he holding the keys of ter the saints were driven from the place appointed, and Revelation and Knowledge to her-ward, until the com- forbidden on pain of death to enter that county. And ing of the Lord: and if any others received these now, although the saints have been commanded since keys, they were to act under his counsel and dictation, to build Temples, and to do other necessary work in in all of their administrations in the church. (See other places, preparatory for the redemption of that Doc. Cov., sec. 103d, page 407th, and sec. 51st.) r. But place; there has been no other place appointed for the again, thirdly—It is evident that the church was regathering of the saints, in any Revelation published jected at his death, from the fact that it was disorgabefore Joseph's death. The appointment of Vorce, nized, divided and scattered, as a consequence of his therefore, cannot be of God. We next come to speak death; which proves that the keys of the church, and of the developments of the spirit in your Ordination. the keys of the kingdom, which he held, being synonymous, (see Doc. Cov., sec. 13th, par. 8th, last clause,) held only the office of an elder in the Church at the were taken away with him; leaving the church in a time of Joseph's death; at which time, you say, that wilderness of darkness, to be disorganized as stated the Angel of God come unto you, and saluted you, above.

ments of the Spirit, dictating your appointment. That "God blesseth thee with the greatness of the everlastdocument is dated eight days previous to Joseph's ing Priesthood, * * death, but says nothing of the rejection of the church; but, on the contrary, promises her peace, rest, safety, prosperity and salvation, in Vorce, where the saints are upon you, the Aaronic, or the Mclchisedcc, as they required to go, and build a house of stones-postpon-both are everlasting Priesthoods, (see Doc. Cov., sec. ing the work at Nauvoo until after; when, it intimates 4th, par, 3rd,) and separately considered have greatthat the house at Nauvoo will be finished and accepted, ness attached to them. And as the Angel did not

which I shall command him. And I will make him church. Now if the church was not rejected at that time. God.

But, again, the appointment of Vorce, as a place of "Behold, there is none other place appointed than

I suppose I have been correctly informed that you we now come, secondly to speak of the Develop- and put oil upon you, * * and said unto you, * and hath anointed thee with oil, and set thee above all thy fellows." gel did not inform you what Priesthood he conferred But now Vorce is to be a stronghold of safety to the give his name, we can only judge, what Priesthood he

intended to confer, by the expression "set thee above all thy fellows." . The word fellow signifies, an equalan associate your equals and associates in the Presthood, were those of the office of elder. Therefore, when he set thee above them all, he must have made thee a High Priest of the Melchisedec Priesthood, as making thee President of the Elders' quorum, would only set thee above 96 of thy fellows, (that number constituting a full quorum.) The Angel gave you no key-words, neither ordained you to the presidency of any Priesthood. If he were a true Angel, and had authority thus to ordain and anoint, (which is very questionable,) he only conferred on you, what I myself had received before, and perhaps hundreds of others, who are still living; which fact made it unnecessary for an Angel to come to you on such an errand. The anointing received from the Angel is anomalous; no other record of the kind, existing upon the earth. And as that is an ordinance belonging to the Temple of God, and to the powers of the Priesthood therein organized; I question the authority of an Angel from heaven to administer it; more especially, while there are men on earth who hold the same Priesthood, and annointing as in this case. I will now compare Joseph's ordination with yours; first, the Angels visiting Joseph, invariably gave their names, which being on record, together with the Priesthood which they held, gave assurance that they were Angels of God. But those visiting you, never gave their names. Therefore, we have no assurance that they were Angels of God. Secondly, the Angels that came to Joseph to confer Priesthood upon him; merely conferred it by a touch, or ordination, without multiplying words, relative to his future work; they did not anoint him with oil, but left that ordinance to be administered in common with the other ordinances by his fellow, Oliver Cowdery, who received the Priesthood at the same time under the hand of the Angel, and was commanded to administer the Ordinances to Joseph, as Joseph administered them to him. *(See Doc. Cov., sec. 46th, par. 3rd.) Thirdly, Joseph be qualified as such, to assist in gathering up the never received instruction by Angels, after he received the Melchisedec Priesthood, for that Priesthood holds keys above the ministering of Angels. See Doc. Cov.,. sec. 3d, par. 9th and 10th.) But the Angel that visited you, after confering the Priesthood, gave you a this work. long lessen of instruction, and predictions of future work. Also, on the first of September, 1845, more than a year after, another Angel came to you, revealing the existence, and place of deposite of some brass plates, giving you the urim and thummim to translate them, &c. All of which was unnecessary if you had the keys that Joseph held, for he was a Prophet, Seer, Revelator, and Translator, by the gift of God, and the keys of the Priesthood, without the aid of the urim and thummiw. (See Doc. Cov., sec. 3d, par. 42nd.) I might pursue the subject much further, but let the above-suffice at present.

P. S. But you might ask, what is to become of of April.

the work of God, if the Church was rejected, and disorganized as above stated? I answer, the Priesthood remains and it must be cleansed, and organized for the accomplishment of the work. But who shall organize it? Answer, Him who is appointed to gather up the strength of the Lord's house, &c. (See Doc. Cov., sec. 102d., par. 8th) And He will prepare God's people for Him who will lead them like Moses led the children of Israel out of bondage by Power. (See Doc. Cov., Page 387.)

CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

PRIVATE.

N.B. I have written these few thoughts for publication in your paper, believing it due to myself, to you, and to the saints, that I should state to them, the evidences that have corresponded, to effect the change in my sentiments, in relation to your claims, and appointment: you will please, therefore, publish this letter

The above was marked "private," but Mr. Strang published it nevertheless, but the following connected with it he suppressed. I. If you publish my communication, please send me your paper one year from the beginning of the third volume, and charge the same to my account, and please remit me the balance due me for those Books, as soon as convenient, as I am at this time very much in want of it.

Yours in Friendship,

CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

To J. J. STRANG.

ASSEMBLY NOTICE,

There will be a Solemn Assembly of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, held in St. Louis, Mo., on the 15th of April next. All the Travelling Teachers are requested to be present, and all others, members of the Presbytery, who desire to Strength of the Lord's House now remaining in Babylon. Let every Class, Quorum, and School, be represented by letter or delegate, and let all who are disposed, send in their gifts and offerings to assist us in

Reg Persons coming to the city to visit us, will find us on the east side of Eleventh street, in the rear of a small two story brick house standing back from the street, with a yard and porch in front; situated about half way up the block, between Franklin Avenue and Wash street. From the rear of this house, is a two story brick row of four houses, extending to the alley east of 11th street: our residence is the second door of said row.

Our next issue will be delayed till after the 15th

"Righteourness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—David. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."—PAUL

Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON. \ ST. LOUIS, APRIL, 1852. Terms, \$1 per annum, in advance. .

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

THE REJECTION OF THE CHURCH.

Yol. 2.

The falling away and rejection of the Church, is established by Prophecy, contained in the Bible, Book of Mormon, and Doctrine and Covenants. Paul in the 2nd Thessalonians, 2nd chapter, beginning at the 3rd verse, says: (we copy the true Translation) "Let no man deceive you by any means: for except there come a falling away first, that man of sin cannot be revealed, (as was the Son of Perdition,) who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that are called of God, & honored of him; so that (as God sitteth in his Temple, shewing himself to be God) he setteth himself above all. Remember ve not that when I was yet with you. I told you these things; and now ye know what it is that withholdern the day of the Lord; it is, that this man of sin might be revealed in his time.

For the mystery of this iniquity doth already appear, and it is only the Spirit of Truth who now preventeth, until he be taken out of the way; ("my spirit shall not always strive with man," saith the Lord;) then shall that wicked one be revealed whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming; whose coming is not until after the working of Satan, with all power, and signs, and lying wonders. And with all-deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish, because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved; and for this cause, God shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie, that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. Again, Paul in 2nd Timothy, 3rd chapter, from the 1st to the 9th verse inclusive, says, "This know also, that in the last days, perilous times shall come, for men shall be lovers of their ownselves, covetous, boasting, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, dispisers of those that are good, traitors, heady, high minded, lovers of pleasure more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness, but denying the true power thereof, from such turn away; for of this might cause her to be carried away with the flood; sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive but the earth-helped the woman by swallowing up the silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, flood.

ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannis and Jambres (magicians of Egypt) withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth, men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith; but they shall proceed no further, (than Jannis and Jambres did) for their folly shall be manifest unto all, as theirs also was." And again, 7th chapter, 3rd and 4th verses. "For the time will come when they, (the Church) will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; and they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned to fables." Peter also, in his second general epistle, 2nd chapter, from the 1st to the 3rd verse inclusive, says, "But there were false prophets also among the people, as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall-bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction; and many shall-follow-their-pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of, and through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandize of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not." Again, in the Revelations of St. John, 12th chapter, the Church is symbolized by a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars upon her head; she is represented as bringing forth a man child, which is taken up to God, to pervent the red Dragon from devouring it, and the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and three score days. After which there was a war in heaven, which resulted in Satan being cast down into the earth; who, finding himself shut out of heaven, persecuted the woman, (the Church) 14th verse. And to the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness into her place, where she is nourished for a time, times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent;" but the serpent casts out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he After which, the Dragon being wroth with the

From the foregoing we learn, that the Church was out of which he came up, is the same that helped the twice to be enveloped in the wilderness of darkness; the woman—the unpeopled wilderness. The two horns first time, her child was caught up to God, and to his are the two chief officers, who hold both spiritual and throne; but the second time, her seed remained for the temporal supreme authority over that people; he is Dragon to make war with. The man child was the like a lamb, being organized in part according to the Priesthood authority; the remnant of her seed, re-pattern, and assuming the name of the Church of the presents the same; The Dragon represents the state Lamb; they having a form of godliness, but denying authority; the Serpent represents the same authority, the true power thereof. The Image of the Beast is the clandestinely acting as a mob. Nothing is said of the Salt Lake kingdom. The Mark of the Beast, is the Serpent until after the war in heaven. The red Dragon onth required to support the Union of Church and representing pagan Rome, never acted elandestinely State, subject to the same imperial head. The Name against the church; but always by the Emperor's of the Beast is "Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day authority. Satan rules the kingdoms of the world, and Saints." The Number of his Name is, "Church" of claims them as his authority, and will only yield them, which there are six hundred and sixty six divisions, up when he is bound, and cast into the bottomless pit. fellowshipped by the 'Beast' (see Epistic of the Twelve,, In the 13th chapter, we have the history of what fol-dated, December 23rd, 1847, at winter quarters, publowed the events spoken of in the 12th chapter: after lished in the St. Louis Mo. Republican, soon after its the Church fled into the wilderness the first time, the date, a quotation from which is published in Baneemy's red Dragon adding to his imperial authority, the cleri-1st Proclamation; the import of which is, that it cal office, and changing his crowns from his head to his mattereth not what a man's religious faith is, if he will horns, through the influence of the People, Nations, uphold the authority of the two horns, he shall be vice-gerent,) using his name without authority, and 519, Moroni says, "Behold the Lord hath shown unto falsely; and also the names of those saints that dwell me great and marvelous things, concerning that which Beast to be made and worshipped. The first Beast is had become polluted, because of pride, &c.

woman, makes war with the remnant of her seed, &c. | Bluffs, on the 27th day of December, 1847; the earth

de, became a powerful Beast, opening his mouth in hailed as a Brother.

blasphemies against God, (by pretending to be his But again, in the book of Mormon, 4th chap., page This Beast makes war with the Saints, must shortly come, at that day when these things (the and overcomes them; for power being given him over Book of Mormon) shall come forth among you; behold all nations, and tongues, and kindreds; they have no I speak unto you, as if you were present, and yet ye place to flee unto, therefore they have to submit to his are not; but behold, Jesus Christ hath shown you unto authority, or be killed. At the end of the 1260 days, me, and I know your doings; and I know that you do promised to the church in the wilderness, the last Saint walk in the pride of your hearts; and there are none, holding the Priesthood yielded his life, and was taken save a few only, who do not lift themselves up in the After which he had power to continue pride of their hearts unto the wearing of very fine apover all kindreds, tongues, and nations, forty and two parel, unto envyings and strifes, and malice, and permonths, when his authority would begin to wane. Secutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your This Beast John says, came up out of the sea, and had secutions, and all manner of iniquities; and your seven heads, and ten horns, the same as the red Dragon. BECOME POLLUTED because of the pride of your But in the 11th verse, he says, I saw another Beast hearts. For behold, ye do love money, and your subcoming up out of the earth, having only two horns like stances, and your fine apparel, and the adorning of your a lamb; but he spake as a dragon, and exercised all Churches, more than you love the poor and needy, the the power of the first beast, &c. As the first Beast sick and the afflicted. O ye Pollutions, ye Hypocrites, arose when the church first went into the wilderness, and as the earth helped the woman the second time, she fled; so the earth (after her times expired) produced HAVE YE POLLUTED THE HOLY CHURCH this second Beast, who is to do great wonders, and OF GOD?" From this quotation we learn first, that cause the earth and them that dwell therein, to worship the things prophecied of, were to come to pass shortly the first beast, marking them in their foreheads, and in after the publication of the Book of Mormon, contheir hands, forbidding any to buy, or sell, who have sequently after the organization of the Church, on the not the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number 6th of April, 1830. Secondly, that the Churches, yea, of his name; he also requires an Image of the first even every one, (not excepting the Church of Christ) papal Rome; the sea out of which he came up, being that the Teachers had polluted the holy Church of water, signifies people, multitudes, nations, tongues, God. These Teachers could be none others than those &c.; (see 17th chap. 15th, verse,) the horns signify who were the Leaders, and Dietators of said Church; kings, (see 12th verse,) the heads, the imperial authority of the Pope. The second Beast is the Mormon no authority, or fellowship; neither is the holy Church church, organized at winter quarters, near Council of God, a man-made Church. Therefore it is clear, that

the true Church of Christ would become polluted by and thou shall be a father of many nations, neither shall her teachers, after the publication of the Book of Mor- thy name any more he called Abram, but thy name mon- And if it was polluted, would God accept it? shall be Abraham, for a father of many nations have I we answer, no, upon the authority of the word of God. made thee, and I will make thee exceedingly fruitfull, And if he would not accept it, then he must of necessity reject it. Again, Doc. Cov., sec. 20, par. 8, a Revelation given August, 1831, says, "wherefore, the Land of Zion, shall not be obtained but by purchase or by blood, otherwise there is no inheritance for you. And if by purchase behold, you are blessed; and if by blood, as you are forbidden to shed blood, lo, your enemies are upon you, and ye shall be scourged from city to city, and from synagogue to synagogue, and but few shall stand to receive an inheritance." And in the 15th. par. of the same sec., he says, "wherefore let the Church repent of their sins, and I the Lord will own them, otherwise they shall be cut off."

The object of the foregoing quotations, is to show that masmuch as the land of Zion (Upper Missouri). has not been obtained by the purchase of the Church; "but few shall stand to receive an inheritance," and the Church not having repented of her sins; must necessarily be cut off. Hence the propriety of the following language to the Church, in Jan., 1841, nearly ten years after, see Doc. Cov., page 398. "But I command you all, yea my saints, to build a house unto me, and I grant unto you a sufficient time to build a child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, house unto me, and during this time, your baptisms that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broshall be acceptable unto me; but behold, at the end of this appointment, your baptisms for your dead, shall not be acceptable unto me; and if you do not these things, at the end-of-the appointment, ye shall be rejected as a Church with your dead, saith the Lord your God." And (page 400) "If you labour with all your might, I will consecrate that spot, (the place of the Temple) that it shall be made holy; and if my people will hearken unto my voice and unto the voice of my servants, whom I have appointed to lead my her." people; behold, verily, I say unto you, they shall not be moved out of their place." The house was not built at the end of the appointment, and the Church was rejected, and removed out of her place.

ORIGIN, PROMISES, PRESENT CONDITION, AND FUTURE DESTINY OF THE JEWS.

There was a man dwelling-in the land of Shinar, during the reign of Nimrod, about the year 2080 of the nation. But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, world, whose name was Abram; he was the tenth from which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time in the Noah, through the loins of Shem; and his father was next year. Abraham afterwards took another wife, the Prince of the host of Nimrod, who reigned at that whose name was Keturah, and she bare him six sons; time over all the sons of Noah, and had turned them but Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac, who inall from the worship of the true God to Idolatry, herited the birthright, and gave only gifts to his Therefore, the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said other sons. unto him, "I am the Almighty God; walk before me and be thou perfect, and I will make my covenant be- on this wise. The Lord appeared unto him while in tween me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. Gerar of the Philistines, and said unto him, "sojourn And Abram fell on his face; and God talked with him in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless saying, as for me, behold my covenant is with thee, thee; for unto thee and unto thy seed, will I give all

and will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee; and I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and thy seed after thee; and I will give unto thee and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

And God said unto Abraham, thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou and thy seed after thee in their generations. This is my covenant which ye shall keep, between me and thee and thy seed after thee; every man child among you shall be circumcized, and ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant between me and you; and he that is eight days old, shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in thy house, or bought with money of any stranger which is not of thy seed. He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised; and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. And the uncircumcised man ken my covenant. (see Gen. 17th chapter, from the 1st to the 14th verses inclusive.)

This man Abraham, had a son, born of his wife's handinaid, whose name was Ashmael; but God now promises him a son by his wife, saying, "as for Sarai, thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah shall her name be, and I will-bless her, and give thee a son_also of her, yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people-shall be of

And Abraham said unto God, "Oh! that Ishmael might live before thee: and God said, Sarah thy wife, shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name, Isaac; I will establish my covenant with him, and with his seed after him. And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee, behold I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly, twelve Princes shall be beget, and I will make him a great

Now the confimation of the covenant with Isaac was

these countries; and I will perform the oath which I his feet, until Shiloh comes, and unto him the gathering sware unto Abraham, thy father; and I will make thy of the people. Now many have supposed, that Shiloh all the nations of the earth be blessed. (See Gen. 26th comes, for still the lawgiver would be between his feet. chap. 3d and 4th verses.)

ing than his father, having all his father's blessing by that time it shall depart from him, and the law-giver inheritance; but a greater priesthood is now conferred from between his feet. Hence the Shiloh cannot be of upon him, when the Lord establishes his covenant with his seed: but a law-giver holding the sceptre, must come him. To Abraham was given the Patriarchal Priest- of his seed, before the Shiloh, and the sceptre must rehood, (that is, power to bless all families of the earth.) main with him until Shiloh comes. But in blessing and all the land of Canaan for the patrimony of that Joseph, he expressly says, "from thence is the Shep-Priesthood. But unto Isaac, was given the Ecclesias-herd, the Stone of Israel." Joseph during his life contical Priesthood, that is, power to bless all the nations tinued to rule not only the Israelites, but Egypt also, of the earth; and all the country of Canaan, which he which through his management had become the misinherited from his father, was given him as the patrimo-tress of the world; but after his death they were subny of his father's Priesthood.

for a mess of pottage; Jacob therefore, received his fa- God raised up Moses, in fulfilment of a promise made ther's blessing, and received the whole Priesthood of his to Abraham (see 14th verse of the above chapter,) father and grandfather; that is the keys, the right of and also to Joseph, (see 50th chap., 24th verse,) to presiding over the whole posterity of Abraham, hence deliver them from bondage, and put them in possession Isaac said to Esau, "I have made him thy Lord" but of their inheritance under the first Priesthood. Jacob's blessing did not stop here, he was destined to He therefore embadied all the covenants of the fa-. receive a greater Priesthood still; for when the Angel thers; and gave them a new law, to regulate their nawrestles with him at the ford of Jabbok, the Lord tional policy, and religious exercises. He gave unto changed his name from Jacob to Israel, saying, "as a the house of Aaron, and the tribe of Levi, the Priest-Prince hast thou power with God and man, and hast hood, and ordinances of their religious exercises; leayprevailed;" thus giving him the title of the Royal ing the management of their political institutions, to Priesthood, which is power to rule all people under those whom God should raise up among them, for Jehovah; having prevailed-with God unto-this-Priest-that particular purpose; and he expressly informs hood, he received the title name thereof; and became them that in due time, the Lord would raise up among the legal ruler of all people, and consequently he was them a Prophet, like unto him, (Moses,) and that the legal heir to the whole earth. Hence we hear him unto him they must hearken. This Prophet it seems saying to his son Joseph (to whom he gave the birth- was to supercede him in the office of Lawgiver, and for right of his Priesthood) when he blessed his twelve the reason that he would be endowed with a higher sons previous to his death, "the blessings of thy father Priesthood; but he would be like Moses, because he have prevailed above the blessing of my progenitors would be a Lawgiver and a Prophet; (see Deut., 18th unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills, "eand chap;) and if he should give a new law, it would suthis he confers upon Joseph, saying, "they shall be on percede Moses' law; hence the necessity of Israel the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of hearkening to that Prophet, lest they be excluded from him that was separated from his brethren." From this the blessing of that higher Priesthood, which he was we learn, that the crown of Joseph's head inherits the to hold; which is the second in order, viz: the Ecclewhole earth? hence the Shepherd and Stone of Israel, siastical Priesthood; which is power to bless the who is to rule over the universal kingdom of God in Nations. If Israel rejects that Prophet, he must be the last days, must be of his seed.

youngest, nevertheless, he was the firstborn of Jacob's he hearken to that Prophet, or until Shiloh comes, to first chosen wife; and Reuben the eldest of his sons, set up the universal kingdom. was not worthy the birthright, because he defiled his sceptre of the Tribes until Shiloh comes, (to whom is but they were not law-givers like Moses, therefore they given the sceptre of the universal kingdom) as ex-gave no law, but constantly by their teaching enforced

seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give was to be born of the seed of Judah; in that case, the unto thy seed, all these countries ; and in thy seed shall sceptre would not depart from Judah when Shiloh whereas nothing can be more plain than that, although Thus was Isaac made the recipient of a greater bless- Judah shall retain the sceptre until Shiloh comes, at jected to-a miserable servitude, under Egyptian task-Isaac had two sons, Esau and Jacob. Esau the elder masters for about four hundred years; in fulfilment of a despised his birthright, and sold it to his brother Jacob, Revelation to Abraham, (see Gen., 15th chapter;) but

cut off from these blessings; that is, his nationality But Jacob flad twelve sons, and Joseph was next the must be taken away and continue to be withheld until

Now all the Prophets, from Moses to John, were of father's bed. Now Judah, the youngest of Leah's sons, the same Priesthood with Moses: that is, the first same was a favorite of Jacob's; therefore he gave him the Priesthood, power to bless the families of the earth; pressed in his blessing, as follows: the Sceptre shall that of Moses, which was to be strictly kept until the not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between coming of the Prophet like Moses, who should be a

Moses, and the Prophets that succeeded him, against ceive the same Priesthood. Israel, if they should break the law given by Moses; law, and spake all the words of God, necessary to be law-giver, but a strenuous adherent to the law given reveal important principles not revealed by Moses, ab Israel, therefore, have supposed that this law-giver was solutely necessary for Israel to receive.

All the Prophets that succeeded Moses, have said the mission of Shiloh; and when he was raised up something concerning the 'advent of this Prophet, and among them, as Moses had said, they would not receive some of them have given almost in detail, his life, and him because he did not assume the royal sceptre, but character, together with the reception he-should meet said: "My kingdom is not of this world;" for it was a Jewish Nation confounded these predictions with the pre- at his coming. dictions of the coming of Shiloh. And when he came, they rejected him. But his mission was to bless the revolutions among the nations. and gave it to the Gentiles; and from that time Israel to the people, after which the Saints will take the ceased to be a nation, and consequently was not bless-kingdom, that is, Israel will take it, and possess it ed by his mission. The Priesthood are the administra- for ever and ever. Then a king shall reign in rightetors of the law, and the head of the Priesthood is the ousness and princes rule in judgment; and the Lord law-giver. Israel is promised three-law-givers, and their will-make-a man more precious than gold, even a man, Priesthoods are his inheritance; their first law-giver to than the golden wedge of Ophir. Again a new cove-Israel was Moses, and the Priesthood that of Levi; pro- nant must be made with the house of Israel and with mised to Abraham (see Gen., 15th chap., 13th, 14th, 15th, the house of Judah, not like the covenant made with 16th, & 17th yerses.) The second was a Prophet like them in Horeb, with statutes and judgments for secuanto Moses, unto whom Israel is required to hearken, lar government, which Israel and Judah never kept, promised by Moses, (see Deut., 18th chap., 18th & 19th although the Lord was generous and kind to them, verses;) and the Priesthood, the Ecclesiastical or gospel But the new covenant will write the, law in their Priesthood, which is power to bless the nations, as Mel-hearts, and print it in their minds; even the Law of chisedek, king of Salem, blessed Abraham, administer- Love, which is the perfect Law of Liberty, which ing bread and wine. The third is Shiloh, shepherd teaches to love the Lord Jehovah with all the heart; and stone of Israel, promised by Jacob (see 49th chap, our neighbor as ourselves, and our enemies, to do Gen.,) and the Priesthood, the Royal; that is, power them good, and not evil. This law being written in

law-giver: Many severe threatenings are recorded by Priesthood names are known only to those who re-From Judah's Blessing we learn that a law-giver, the same threatenings are equally in force against them holding the sceptre must come of Judan's seed, and the ... if they reject that promised Prophet. For God says, sceptre should remain with him until Shiloh comes. by Moses, (see Deut., 18th chap., 19th verse,) "and Now the first man of Judah's seed who field a sceptre it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken was David, the son of Jesse, the slayer of Goliah, the unto my words, which he shall speak in my name, I Philistine giant. And although he was a Prophet and will require it of him." Now if Moses gave the whole Patriarch, and the Chief Ruler of Israel, he was not a observed as a law; then the mission of this Prophet by Moses. And although the sceptre continued for would be superfluous; and if he was not to reveal any many generations with his seed, yet none of them new law or commandment, where the necessity of were law-givers. Yet David obtained the promise hearkening to him? The importance attached to his that of the fruit of his loins the promised law-giver words in the above quotation, proves that he would should come. (See Pslams, 132d chap., 11th verse.)

with in Israel; and the particular consequences to fol-spiritual or ecclesiastical sceptre which he held; and his low his rejection. The last of the Jewish Prophets, authority was to bless the nations instead of overthrowsays, he shall be sent to restore the covenants of the ing them as Shiloh would do: but he could not bless fathers to the children; lest when Shiloh comes, a nation who would not receive his law. Therefore, the whole earth be smitten with a curse. Notwith- the Jews, as a nation, were not blessed of him, and for standing all these plain declarations, concerning the the want of his blessing their nationality was taken coming and mission of this Prophet; almost the whole away from them, but will be restored again by Shiloh The coming of Shiloh is to be preceded by mighty Thrones are to be nations, therefore he took the kingdom from Israel, east down, empires destroyed, and the kingdom given

the Shiloh. Therefore, they mistook his mission for

to prevail over and rule all people, in rightcourness, their hearts and printed in their minds, will qualify and truth. The first lawgiver was to be of the seed of them for the reception of the Royal Priesthood, which Abraham; the second-of the tribe of Judah; and the is power to rule. Shiloh will then come and give the third of the seed of Joseph. The first of these law-givers law for the government of the universal kingdom, and is not named in the record of the fathers, but only his make Israel the administrators thereof, by conferring mission foretold; nevertheless, he has a Priesthood on them the Koyal Priesthood; the keys of which are name, known to those who receive that order of Priest-conferred on him by Jehovah. The making of this hood, each of the others have names in the prophecies, covenant with Israel and the adoption of the Gentilescorresponding with these missions; nevertheless, their is the preparation necessary for his coming; for thus

will the Saints take the kingdom and possess it.

Next, we come to speak of the present condition of the Jews or Israelites; but first we will give you an outline of their history. After Moses delivered them from Egypt, the Twelve Tribes remained in the land of Canaan, mostly united as one people, until the death of Solomon, the son of David, their king, when by the rebellion of the Ten Tribes, they were divided into two nations, called Judah and Israel; and thus they continued until about seven hundred and fifty years before the Christian era, at which time Shallmanassah, king of Assyria, carried away the Ten Tribes, called the House of Israel, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozen, and in the cities of the Medes. (See 2d. Kings, 17th chap., 5th and 6th verses; also 18th chap., 10th, 11th, and 12th verses.)-This is the last historical account we have of the Ten Tribes. But Esdras, in his prophecy, second book says: "They took this counsel among themselves, to leave the multitude of the heathen, and go into a far off land, where never mankind dwelt, and there keep the statntes and judgments of the Lord, which they never kept in their own country." That it was a year and a halfs journey to that land and that the Most High showed signs for them; and held still the floods of the streams till they had passed over; and will again when they return in the last days. The House of Judah, consisting of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin remained in Judea about one hundred and fifty years after the Assyrian captivity, when Nebuchadnezzar, King of Babylon, carried them away-captive-to-Babylon. After seventy years, they returned again to Jerusalem, where they remained until the year 70 of the Christian era, at which time the Romans scattered them into all countries, where they have remained as a hiss and by-word to the Gentiles, until the present generation. Nevertheless they have remained a distinct people, not intermarrying with any other nation. But remembering their servitude in Egypt, they have strenuously avoided corporeal labor in their exile; but generally live by speculating out of the Centiles. Among the farmers and laborious mechanical trades, you will seldom find a jew: but you will find plenty of them in the commercial marts of every nation, from the dealer in old clothes up through among the clothiers, drapers, jewellers, stock jobbers, money lenders and bankers with a capital of millions. Nevertheless since their final dispersion from Jerusalem, they have suffered much persecution.

TO BE CONTINUED.

BOOKS.

"Evidences in proof of the Book of Mormon:" a book of 256 pages, published in 1841. For sale by per dozen.

HARRINGER AND ORGAN.

April 18th, 1852.

The first solemn Assembly of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, is just closed. and although but few were present. the Spirit of the God of Israel was in our midst, and all present were made to rejoice in the glorious light of truth revealed in the covenants of the Priesthood. Daniel's little stone is now fairly cut out of the mountain of the Lord's house, without hands; and from this time will continue to roll, until it becomes a great mountain and fills the whole earth; its course is onward and upward from henceforth, and there is no power on earth can stay its progress, for in it is the Lord Jehovah's Almighty strength. On! On! the power of truth will bear the feeble instruments of Israel's deliverance until their voice is heard in every clime, in every land and nation, proclaiming to Israel the acceptable year of Jehovah, and to the Gentiles-the day of vengeance of our God. These earthen vessels bearing the treasures of the Priesthood, and covenant of deliverance to Israel will first gather up the remnant of the seed of the church, now scattered abroad in Babylon, after which they will be qualified to go forth for the last time among the Gentiles, to bind up the law and to seal the testimony, and to hunt up and to bring the children of Israel out of all nations; from the mountains and from the hills, and out of the holes of the rocks, for an offering unto Jehovah, on the Mount Zion.

A Quorum of Travelling Teachers is now organized, their first Chief, Wm. Marks is a man of experience as well as of character and influence. He was appointed President of Nauvoo Stake when it was first organized on the 5th of October, 1839, and continued in that office until after Joseph's death. On the 7th of October, 1844, he was superseded in his office, by John Smith, because he boldly protested against the usurpation and corruptions of the Twelve. Bro. Marks-main tained that they had no right to-usurp the authority of the first Presidency. In the Spring of 1845, he removed from Nauvoo to Shabbana Grhve, De Kalb Co., Ill., where he purchased a farm and opened a tavern, and was soon after effected Justice of the Peace, and appointed Postmaster; which offices he has since filled with honor. A Quorum of travelling teachers when full consists of fifteen, five of which are Chiefs; the quorum now consists of nine including three Chiefs; but Bro. Marks is authorized to fill it up by choosing and ordaining six more, including two more Chiefs; seven however, constitutes a lesser quorum, and this number are fully authorized to act in that capacity. When the first Chief is present, all members of the quorum are subject to the Counsel of their Chiefs; and it is the duty of the Chiefs to watch over their quorum, and see that Charles B. Thompson; price 40 cents per copy, or \$4 each member does his duty, and to instruct them and direct them in their missions. The office of traand also from the class in and near St. Joseph's, Mo., some time-since; all-of-which is duly entered on-recordin the book of remembrance.

Brethren, we know this work is of God, if it were not so, we would not have troubled ourselves with it; but finding in it the truth which is the foundation of all righteousness, and consequently the road to happiness, we are anxious that others should partake with us in this spiritual feast of glorious truth.

The brethren will no doubt rejoice to know that a Travelling Teachers of the School of Faith. Wm. place of gathering is about to be located, where all Marks, Orrin Butts, Levi B. Wilder, and Giles Cook. those who desire to advance in the preparations, and The following, (who had been previously ordained,) all those who desire to be qualified to assist in bearing were confirmed and endowed: Joseph Younger, David the kingdom to Israel, may come together, and be or- Jones, and John M. Powers. Bro. Richard Stephens, ganized in the everlasting covenant, according to the and John Gould, who were not present, were unanihigher orders of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. The mously accepted as Travelling Teachers, according to men appointed on the Committee to search out the their previous ordinations. After instruction from the location, are eminently qualified for the duties asssign-teacher of the Assembly, the travelling teachers presed them, and will no doubt faithfully discharge the ent, seven in number, proceeded (by secret ballot,) to trust-without delay. The Brethren who are farmers, elect a chief; at the 7th ballot, Bro. Wm. Marks was had better make their arrangements to gather in the chosen by three majority, and was unanimously accepts fall, or next Spring, as they can make it convenient, ed and ordained, First Chief of a quorum of Travelling Mechanics may be wanted as soon as the place is loca- Teachers. Bro. Marks, then chose Orrin Butts, 2nd ted; and let all remember the commandments concern- Chief; and Levi B. Wilder, 3rd Chief; who being ing the gathering, which says, "let not your gathering unanimously accepted, were ordained under the hands be in haste, neither go by flight; but observe to have of Bro. Marks. Wm. Marks, Richard Stephens, and all things prepared before you." Remember also, that Harvey Childs, having been appointed by Revelation,

velling teacher, is an honorable and responsible call- this is to be done in righteousness, for the unrighteous ing, and such only should be chosen, as will magnify shall not inherit the kingdom, but will be rejected and and keep it honorable. We here take the liberty to sent away out of the land. No species of unrighteousrepeat to the brethren, that it is necessary that a strict ness will be tolerated in Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. record should be kept of every transaction pertaining And no one need come in thinking to practice any to this work, and a transcript of that record must be principle of unrighteousness, for they will not be accept-sent or brought to the next ensuing Solemn Assembly, ed. for Zion's converts can only be redeemed by rightthat these records may be entered in the book of the cousness, as saith the Prophet Isaiah. Let every one do covenant, or law of God: for when the judgment sits, the best he can to help himself, and not depend upon men will be judged out of the things that are written his neighbour; and let those who are worthy, and are in the books, according to their works. We are led needy, be assisted, for this is right and acceptable in the to advert to this subject at this time, in consequence sight of Jehovah our God. But let nothing be wasted of not having received those transcripts at the Solemn or sacrificed to the ungodly, lest you be counted unwise Assembly just closed, as we requested in a former No. stewards. Nevertheless, if thine enemy hunger, feed We would also call attention to the resolution of the him, if he thirst, give him drink, for by so doing, you Assembly concerning the Harbinger and Organ, asking conquer him, and you may save him, if you continue so the friends of the cause to solicit subscriptions, and also to do. Let love be without dissimulation, for he that to donate liberally of their substance to assist us in loveth indeed and truth, is born of God. Give not that sustaining this work. Brethren, we are not ashamed which is holy unto the dogs; neither east ye your pearls to ask, for Jesus says, "ask and ye shall receive," "the before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, laborer is worthy of his meat." We have labored and turn again and rend you, is a saying of Jesus; hard in poverty to get this work started, that it might; therefore those who are wise will observe the maxim, rejoice your hearts, and that you might be numbered and notreveal to the ungodly these things that belong with Israel in-the new and everlasting covenant; if alone to the righteous; if-you find a man contentious therefore, you have partaken of our spiritual things, and unteachable, let him alone, do not contend with him, will you not assist us with your temporal things, that lest you become like unto him, for the spirit of contenwe may be able to make others rejoice also? we know tion is not of God; but if a brother offend, admonish you will. Not forgetful of past favors, we acknowledge him in the spirit of meckness and love; and if he repent the receipt of a small donation from Bro. Smith Stephen- not let him be unto thee as a heathen and publican. son, Blandinsville, Ill., also from the quorum at Truro, but do not contend with him, neither hate him, for he is to be judged of God.

ACTS OF THE SOLEMN ASSEMBLY

Of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, convened at the house of Chas. B. Thompson, in St. Louis, Mo., the 15th of April, 1852. Chas. B. Thompson, was chosen- Te icher, and Giles Cook, Secretary.

After receiving instruction from the Teacher, the

following persons were chosen cordained, and endowed

were unanimously accepted as a Committee to locate Day Saints, in A.D., 1839; went to Nauvoo, Aprila present place of gathering for the Schools of Jehovah's A.D., 1840; I was acquainted with Joseph and Hyrum Presbytery of Zion, according to their appointment. Smith, and their families. Treceived a Patriarchal bless-Bro. Marks was then ordained one of said Committee, ing under the hands of Hyrum Smith, in which he said, by Bro. Thompson, and authorised to ordain his col- my days should be lengthened out. And my life has leagues, Richard Stephens and Harvey Childs, they been spared to see the Deliverer coming out of Zion, not being present. The following Preamble and Re- to turn away ungodliness from Jacob, and to make a solutions, were then unanimously adopted: Whereas, new covenant with Israel, as the Prophets have fore the publication of Zion's Harbinger and Baneemy Or- told, when the fulness of the Gentile should come in. gan, is necessary for the instruction of the schools abroad; I was born in 1767, I was 15 years old, when my faand whereas, Bro. Charles B. Thompson, has hitherto ther John Nall was killed by the Tories in the Revolusustained-said paper, principally at his own expense, tionary war; I married after the war was ended, when and whereas he is poor, and has nothing except that I was in my 18th year; my husband's name was for which he labours as a journeyman tailor, and has Thomas Younger; I have been the mother of fourteen a family of young children to support; therefore, re-children. My husband departed this life, October, A.D. solved, that we the members of this assembly, will use 1884, my son Joseph, who writes this for me, is my our best endeavors to obtain Subscribers for said pa- 9th child; I hope to be able in my old age, to accomper, and we invite all friends of the cause to do likewise, pany him to the Solemn Assembly, to be held at St. and also to donate of their substance to assist Bro. Louis, on the 15th of April next, Thompson to sustain the work. The following Resolution was also unanimously adopted. Resolved, that the Committee appointed to locate the place of gathering, are instructed to report to the Chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation, as soon as they have decided on the place to be chosen, that notice thereof may be given to the Schools abroad, through the Harbinger and

On Motion adjourned sine die. CHARLES B. THOMPSON, Teacher.

GILES COOK, Secretary.

At the close of the Assembly, Bro. Marks appointed the different members of his quorum, who were present, their missions as follows: Bro. Butts and Powers, to travel East, through the south of Ill., Indiana, Ohio and Pensylvania, to New York city, and the Eastern states; Bros. Wilder and Cook, to travel East through the north of Ill., Indiana, Ohio, Pensylvania, and New York state, &c. Bros. Jones, and Younger, to travel through the north of Mo., and south of Iowa, including Pottawattamie county, Iowa; all of whom started immediately upon their missions.

WILLIAMSON COUNTY, TENN., April 4th, 1852.

Br. Thompson,

Though a stranger to you personally, I am made-acquainted in part, with the good cause you are engaged in, for the gathering up of the remnant of Zion scattered abroad. Your paper, "Zion's Harbinger and Baneemy's Organ," was handed ine by my son a few days since; after reading them, I became satisfied that the Church was rejected of God at Joseph's death, and that the kingdom is now to be restored to Israel, not in the form of a Church organization, but through the Covenant—the work of the father—as Baneemy has proclaimed; I have therefore subscribed the covenant of Israel in "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion." I was baptized into the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter

Yours in the covenant of Israel, POLLY YOUNGER.

(COMMUNICATED.)

- 1. My brethren in the cov'nants, Of Jacob's chosen race, Who are the recipients, Of our Jehovah's grace.
- 2. O, it is consolation. Together to unite, And-sing-the-great-salvation, Which now is brought to light
- 3. For now the glorious kingdom Of God is brought to earth; The gifts of God it brings them, So wonderful in worth.
- 4. The work that's now before us, Is greater than has been; And will be very glorious, When there's an end of sin.
- In this let us be moving, And quicken still our pace; Each other all be loving, And then we'll grow in grace.
- 6. We're in the preparation, And must improve it well; Or miss of our salvation, And stumble into hell.
- 7. The time to favor Zion, Approaches very near; That which we may rely on, Will soon to us appear.
- 8. If we in faith are waiting, To see her glory shine; Let love be unabating, And faith and works combine.

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."-PAUL

Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

St. Louis, May, 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in

No.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

THE WORK OF THE FATHER

In Preparation for Fulfilling the Covenants which He hath made with His People, who are of the House of Israel.

This work, in contradistinction to the work of the Son in the Gospel Kingdom, to the Gentiles, and the building up of the Church, is a subject that but few have seriously considered. Yet it is as plainly marked a distinct work, both in the bible and book of Mormon, as the law of Moses and the gospel are distinct. To show the distinction, is the object of this article. First, then, Nephi in his vision, contained in the third chapter of his first book, says he saw the Church of the Lamb of God among the Gentiles; and he speaks of it as the work of the Lamb of God, in contradistinction to the work of the Father, which he afterwards speaks of as follows:

"And it came to pass that I beheld that the wrath of God was poured out upon the great and abominable church, insomuch that there were wars and rumors of wars among all the nations and kindreds of the earth, and as there began to be wars and rumors of wars among all the nations which belonged to the mother of abominations, the angel spake unto me, saying, behold, the wrath of God is upon the mother of harlots; and behold, thou seest all these things; and when the day cometh that the wrath of God is poured out upon the mother of harlots, which is the great and abominable church of all the earth, whose foundation is the devil, then at that day, the work of the Father shall commence, in preparing the way for the fulfilling of his covenants, which he hath made to his people, who are of the house of Israel."-[See Book of Mormon, 3d edition, page 35.

Now, from this we learn that the work of the Father would commence about the year 1848; for in that year there began to be wars and rumors of wars among all the nations which belonged to the great and aboinmable church; in that year the Pope was driven from Rome, and every nation of the earth was either engaged in war, or preparing for it. And in the beginning of that year, Baneemy's first proclamation was published, which was the beginning of the work of the Father. Now, the work of the Lamb of God com- he destroy; and he will spare his people, yea, even if

menced at the coming forth of the book of Mormon, 20 years before, and at a time when the nations were at peace, which makes the distinction so plain, that a way-faring man, though a fool, need not err therein.— But again. Nephi, in his second book, 12th chapter, after prophecying of the coming forth of the book of Mormon, and the reception it should meet with among the Gentiles, and foretelling what they would say about it, speaks of the work of the Father as follows:

"And now, I would prophesy somewhat more concerning the Jews and Gentiles. For after the book of which I have spoken shall come forth, and be written unto the Gentiles, and sealed up again unto the Lord, there shall be many which shall believe the words which are written; and they shall carry them forth unto the remnant of our seed. And then shall the remnant of our seed know concerning us, how that we came out from Jerusalem, and that they are descendants of the Jews. And the gospel of Jesus Christ shall be declared among them; wherefore, they shall be restored unto the knowledge of their fathers, and also to the knowledge of Jesus Christ which was had among their fathers. And then shall they rejoice; for they shall know that it is a blessing unto them from the hand of God: and their scales of darkness shall begin to fall from their eyes: and many generations shall pass not away among them, save they shall be a pure and a delightsome people.

And it shall come to pass that the Jews which are scatterred, also shall begin to believe in Christ: and they shall begin to gather in upon the face of the land; and as many as shall believe in Christ, shall also become a delightsome people.

And it shall come to pass that the Lord God shall commence his work, among all nations, kindreds, tongues, and people, to bring about the restoraton of his people upon the earth. And with righteousness shall the Lord God judge the poor, and reprove with equity, for the meek of the earth. And he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth; and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked: for the time speedily cometh, that the Lord God shall cause a great division among the people; and the wicked will

it so be that he must destroy the wicked by fire. And I will gather my people together, as a man gathereth righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faith his sheaves into the floor, for I will make my people fulness the girdle of his reins. And then shall the with whom the Father hath covenanted, yea, I will wolf dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie make thy horn from, and I will make thy hoofs brass. down with the kid; and the calf, and the young lion, And thou shalt beat in pieces many people; and I will and the fatling, together; and a little child shall lead consecrate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their unto the Lord of the whole earth. And behold I am young ones shall lie down together; and the lion shall he who doeth it. And it shall come to pass, saith the eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall Father, that the sword of my justice shall hang over play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall them at that day; and except they repent, it shall fall put his hand on the cockatrice's den. They shall not upon them, saith the Father, yea, even upon all the hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain; for the nations of the Gentiles. And it shall come to pass earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as that I will establish my people, O house of Israel. the waters cover the sea. Wherefore, the things of And behold, this people will I establish in this land, all nations shall be made known: yea, all things shall unto the fulfilling of the covenant which I made withbe made known unto the children of men. There is your father Jacob; and it shall be a new Jerrsalem, nothing which is secret, save it shall be revealed; there And the powers of heaven shall be in the midst of this is no works of darkness, save it shall be made manifest people; yea, even I will be in the midst of you. Bein the light; and there is nothing which is sealed upon hold, I am he of whom Moses spake, saving, a prophet the earth, save it shall be loosed. Wherefore, all things shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your which have been revealed unto the children of men, brethren, like unto me, him shall ve hear in all things shall at that day be revealed; and satan shall have whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come power over the hearts of the children of men no more, to pass that every soul who will not hear that prophet, for a long time. And now my beloved brethren, I shall be cut off from among the people. Verily, I say make an end of my savings."

the Futher is the restoration of the house of Israel; - have testified of me. And behold ye are the children while the work of the Son, or Lamb of God, is the of the prophets; and ye are of the house of Israel; building up of the church among the Gentiles.

speaks plainly of the work of the Father, in the fulfill-shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed; the

when the words of Isaiah should be fulfilled, behold then fulfilleth the Father the covenant which he made they are written, ye have them before you; therefore with Abraham, saying, in thy seed shall all the kindsearch them. And verily, verily I say unto you, that reds of the earth be blessed, unto the pouring out of when they shall be fulfilled, then is the fulfilling of the the Holy Ghost through me upon the Gentiles, which covenant which the Father hath made unto his people. blessing upon the Gentiles, shall make them mighty O house of Israel, then shall the remnants which shall above all, unto the scattering of my people, O house be scattered abroad upon the face of the earth, be of Israel: and they shall be a scourge unto the people gathered in from the east, and from the west, and from of this land. Nevertheless, when they shall have rethe south, and from the north; and they shall be ceived the fullness of my gospel, then if they shall brought to the knowledge of the Lord their God, who harden their hearts against me, I will return their inihath redeemed them. And the Father hath comman- quities upon their own heads, saith the Father. And ded me that I should give unto you this land for your I will remember the covenant which I have made inheritance. And I say unto you, that if the gentiles with my people, and I have covenanted with them, do not repent after the blessing which they shall rethat I would gather them together in mine own due ceive, after they have scattered my people, then shall time; that I would give unto them again the land-ofye who are a remnant of the house of Jacob, go forth their fathers, for their inheritance, which is the land of among them; and ye shall be in the midst of them, Jerusalem, which is the promised land unto them forwho shall be many; and ye shall be among them, as ever, saith the Father. a lion among the beasts of the forest, and as a young And it shall come to pass that the time cometh, lion among the flocks of sheep, who, if he goeth through when the fullness of my gospel shall be preached unto adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off. And in my name. Then shall their watchmen lift up their

unto you, yea; and all the prophets from Samuel, and Here again, the distinction is very plain. The work of and those that follow after as many as have spoken, and ye are of the covenant which the Father made with But again. Jesus in his ministry to the Nephites, your fathers, saying unto Abraham, and in thy seed, ing of his covenants to Israel, as a distinct work from Father having raised me up unto you first, and sent the building up of the church among the Gentiles. He me to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities; and this because ye are the child-"Ye remember that I spake unto you, and said that ren of the covenant. And after that ye were blessed,

both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none them, and they shall believe in me, that I am Jesus can deliver. Thy hand shall be lifted up upon thine Christ, the Son of God, and shall pray unto the Father

voice: and with the voice together shall they sing; for cob, and concerning this my people, who shall be scatthey shall see eye to eye. Then will the Father gather tered by them; verily, verily, I say unto you, when them together again, and give unto them Jerusalem, these things shall be made known unto them of the for the land of their inheritance. Then shall they break Father, and shall come forth of the Father, from them forth into joy-sing together ye waste places of Jeru-unto you, for it is wisdom in the Father that they salem; for the Father hath comforted his people, he should be established in this land, and be set up as a hath redeemed Jerusalem. bare his holy arm in the eyes of all nations; and all things might come forth from them unto a remnant of the ends of earth shall see the salvation of the Father; your seed, that the covenant of the Father may be fuland the Father and Lare one. And then shall be brought filled which he hath covenanted with his people, O to pass that which is written, awake, awake again, and house of Israel; therefore, when these works, and the put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful works which shall be wrought among you hereafter, garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city, for henceforth there shall come forth from the Gentiles unto your seed, shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and which shall dwindle in unbelief because of iniquity; the unclean. Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit for thus it behoveth the Father that it should come down, O Jerusalem; loose thyself from the bands of forth from the Gentiles, that he may shew forth his thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion. For thus saith power unto the Gentiles, for this cause, that the Genthe Lord, ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye tiles, if they will not harden their hearts, that they may shall be redeemed without money. Verily, verily, I repent and come unto me, and be baptized in my name, say unto you, that my people shall know my name; and know of the true points of my doctrine, that they yea, in that day they shall know that I am he that may be numbered among my people, O house of Israel: doth speak. And then shall they say, how beautiful and when these things come to pass, that thy seed shall upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth begin to know these things, it shall be a sign unto them, good tidings unto them, that publisheth peace; that that they may know that the work of the Father hath bringeth good tidings unto them of good, that publish- already commenced unto the fulfilling of the covenant eth salvation; that saith unto Zion, thy God reigneth! which he hath made unto the people who are of the And then shall acry go forth, depart ve, depart ve, go house of Israel. And when that day shall come, it ve out from thence, touch not that which is unclean; shall come to pass that kings shall shut their mouths; go ve out of the midst of her; be ve clean, that bear for that which had not been told them shall they see; and the vessels of the Lord. For ye shall not go out with that which they had not heard shall they consider. For haste, nor go by flight: for the Lord will go before you; in that day, for my sake shall the Father work a work, and the God of Israel shall be your rearward. Behold, which shall be a great and marvellous work among my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted them; and there shall be among them those who will and extolled, and be very high. As many were aston not believe it, although a man shall declare it unto ished at three; (his visage was so marred more than them. But behold, the life of my servant shall be in any man, and his form more than the sons of men,) my hand; therefore they shall not hurt him, although so shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut he shall be marred because of them. Yet I will heal their mouths at him, for that which had been told him, for I will shew unto them that my wisdom is them shall they see; -- and that which they had not greater than the cunning of the devil. Therefore it heard shall they consider. Verily, verily, I say unto shall come to pass, that whosoever will not believe in you, all these things shall surely come, even my words, who am Jesus Christ, whom the Father as the Father hath commanded me. Then shall shall cause him to bring forth unto the Gentiles, and this covenant which the Father has covenanted shall give unto him power that he shall bring them with his people, be fulfilled; and then shall Je- forth unto the Gentiles, (it shall be done even as Moses rusalem be inhabited again with my people, and it shall said,) they shall be cut off from among my people who be the land of their inheritance. And verily, I say are of the covenant; and my people who are a remnant unto you, I give unto you a sign, that we may know of Jacob, shall be among the Gentiles, yea, in the midst the time when these things shall be about to take place of them, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a that I shall gather in from their long dispersion, my young lion among flocks of sheep, who, if he go thro', people, O house of Israel, and shall establish again both treadeth down and teareth in pieces, and none among them my Zion. And behold, this is the thing can deliver. Their hand shall be lifted up upon their which I will give unto you for a sign, for verily I say adversaries, and all their enemies shall be cut off. Yea, unto you, that when these things which I declare unto wo be unto the Gentiles, except they repent, for it shall you, and which I shall declare unto you hereafter of come to pass in that day, saith the Father, that I will myself, and by the power of the Holy Ghost, which cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will shall be given unto you of the Father, shall be made destroy thy chariots, and I will cut off the cities of thy known unto the Gentiles, that they may know concernland, and throw down all thy strongholds; and I will ing this people who are a remnant of the house of Ja- cut off witcherafts out of thy land, and thou shalt have

The Father hath made free people by the power of the Father, that these

off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; the Holy One of Israel; the God of the whole earth and thou shalt no more worship the works of thy hands; and I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee; so will I destroy thy cities. And it shall come to pass youth when thou wast refused, saith thy God. For a that all lyings, and deceivings, and envyings, and strifes, and priestcrafts and whoredoms, shall be done away. For it shall come to pass saith the Father, that at that day, whosoever will not repent and come unto my beloved Son, them will I cut off from among my people, O house of Israel; and I will execute vengeance and fury upon them, even as upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

But if they will repent, and hearken unto my words and harden not their hearts, I will establish my church among them, and they shall come in unto the covenant, and be numbered among this the remant of Jacob, unto whom I have given this land for their inheritance, and they shall assist my people, the remnant of Jacob;and also, as many of the house of Israel as shall come, that they may build a city, which shall be called the New Jerusalem; and then shall they assist my people that they may be gathered in, who are scattered upon all the face of the land, in unto the New Jerusalem. And then shall the power of heaven come down among them; and I will also be in their midst, and then shall the work of the Father commence, at that day even when this gospel shall be preached among the remnant of this people. Verily, I say unto you, at that day shall the work of the Father commence among all the dispersed of my people; yea, even the tribes which have been lost, which the Father hath led away out of Jerusalem. Yea, the work shall commence among all the dispersed of my people, with the Father, to prepare the way whereby they may come unto me, that they may call on the Father in my name; yea, and then shall the work commence, with the Father, among all nations, in preparing the way whereby his people may be gathered home to the land of their inheritance. And they shall go out from all nations; and they shall not go out in haste, nor go by flight; for I will go before them, saith the Father, and I will be their rear And then shall that which is written come to pass. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child; for more are the children of the desolate than of the married wife, saith the Lord. large the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thy habitations; spare not, lengthen thy cords and strengthen thy stakes; for thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed; neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt Father to restore his covenants to Israel, will not comnot be put to shame; for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth; and shalt not remember the reproach of Gentiles, the bringing forth, therefore, of the gospel to thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy the Gentiles, is one-work, and the restitution of Israel widowhood any more. For thy maker, thy husband, is another; each requiring an organization peculiar to

no more soothsayers: thy graven images I will also cut the Lord of Hosts is his name; and thy Reddemer, shall he be called. For the Lord hath called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the Lord thy Redeemer. For this, the waters of Noah unto me, for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee. For the mountains shall depart and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my people be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted! behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colors, and lay thy foundations with sapphires. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord; and great shall be the peace of thy children. In righteousness shalt thou be established; thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear, and from terror; for it shall not come near thee. Behold, they shall surely gather together against thee, not by me; whosoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire; and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord. And now behold I say unto you that ye had ought to search these things. Yea, a commandment I give unto you, that ye search these things diligently; for great are the words of Isaiah.-For surely he spake as touching all things concerning my people which are of the house of Israel; therefore it must needs be that he must speak also to the Gentiles. And all things that he spake, hath been, and shall be, even according to the words which he spake. Therefore give heed to my words, write the things which I have told you; and according to the time and the will of the Father, they shall go forth unto the Gentiles. And whosoever will hearken unto my words, and repenteth, and is baptized, the same shall be saved. Search the prophets, for many there be that testify of these things.",

Thus we see from this extract, that the work of the mence until the fulness of the Gospel is taken from the itself. The following quotation from the bible, relative their herbs, and I will make the rivers islands, and I to the work of the Father, (which is emphatically the work of Baneemy,) will be read with interest by all those who are waiting for the consolation of Israel-Isaiah, 40th chap., from the 1st to 5th yerses, inclusive:

"Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God. Speak ve comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sin. The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God. Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall, be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain: And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken

Again, Isaiah 42d chapter, from the 1st to the 16th verses inclusive:

whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon am the first, and I am the last: and beside me there is him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles .- no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the anbring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there earth: and the isles shall wait for his law. Thus saith God the Lord, he that created the heavens and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein. the Lord have called thee in righteousness, and will! hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles; to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. I am the Lord: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise Let them give glory unto the Lord, and declare his be justified, and shall glory." praise in the islands. The Lord shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of 20th verses, inclusive: war: he shall cry, yea roar; he shall prevail against "Therefore wait ye his enemies. I have long holden my peace; I have the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determinabeen still and refrained myself: now will I cry like a tion is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the travailing woman; 1 will destroy and devour at once kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even

will dry up the pools. And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known : I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them."

Again, 44th chapter, from the 1st to the 8th verses. inclusive: "Yet now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel

whom I have chosen: Thus saith the Lord that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen. For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring: And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses. One shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel. Thus saith the Lord the "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord-of hosts; I heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break cient people? and the things that are coming, and shall and the smoking flax shall he not quench : he shall come, let them shew unto them. Fear ye not, neither a God beside me? yea, there is no God: I know not

Again, 45th chapter, from the 20th to 25th verses, inclusive:

"Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image and pray unto a god that cannot save. Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time ? have not I the Lord ? and there is no God else beside me: a just God and a Saviour; to graven images. Behold, the former things are come there is none beside me. Look unto me, and be ye to pass, and new things do I declare: before they saved, all the ends of the earth; for I am God, and spring forth I tell you of them. Sing unto the Lord there is none else. I have sworn by myself, the word a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every isles, and the inhabitants thereof. Let the wilderness tongue shall swear. Surely, shall one say, in the Lord and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock men come; and all that are incensed against him shall sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains .- be ashamed. In the Lord shall all the seed of Israel

Again, Zephaniah, 3d chapter, from the 8th to the

"Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all all my fierce anger; for all the earth shall be devoured

with the fire of my jealousy. the people a pure language, that they may all call upon dren of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent, the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia my suppliants, them again into their land that I gave unto their even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine of fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the fering. In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be the rocks." haughty because of my holy mountain. I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord. The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid. Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. The Lord hath taken away thy judg-make them one stick, and they shall be one in minements, he hath cast out thine enemy: the king of Is, hand. And the stick whereon thou writest shall be in. rael even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt thine hand before their eyes. And say unto them, not see evil any more.—In that day shall it be said to Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take the chil-Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine dren of Israel from among the heathen, whither they hands be slack. The Lord thy God in the midst of be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee them into their own land." with joy; he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee will undo all that afflict thee: and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out; and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they son, in the 22d chap, of Matthew, from the 1st to the have been put to shame. At that time I will-bring 14th verses inclusive, the distinction is strongly marked: you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I your eyes, saith the Lord."

11th chap., 10th, 11th and 12th verses:

from the four corners of the earth."

11th and 12th of the work of the Father.

that it shall no more be said, the Lord liveth, that having a wedding garment? And he was a speechbrought up the children of Israel out of the land of less. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him

For then will I turn to Egypt; but the Lord liveth; that brought up the chil-

The fishers were doing the work of the Lamb, and the hunters were to do the work of the Father.

Again, Ezekiel, 37th chapter, from the 19th to the 21st verses inclusive:

"Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and

Here the bringing forth of the stick of Joseph, and with singing. I will gather them that are sorrowful for putting it with the stick of Judah, (the bible) is the the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the work of the Lamb; but the taking of the children of reproach of it was a burden. Behold, at that time I Israel from among the heathen, and gathering them in on every side, is the work of the Father.

Again in the parable of the marriage of the-king's "And Jesus answered, and spake unto them again

will make you a name and a praise among all people by parables, and said—The kingdom of heaven is like of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bid-Again, the distinctions between the two works are den to the wedding; and they would not come. Again plainly marked in the following passages—First, Isaiah he sent forth other servants, saving. Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner, "And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light Gentiles seck: and his rest shall be glorious. And it of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, his hand again the second time to recover the remnant and entreated filem spitefully, and slew them. But of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: he sent from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and burned up their city. Then said he to his servants, from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an the wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered to-The 10th verse speaks of the work of the Lamb; the gether all as many as they found, both bad and good! and the wedding was furnished with guests. And * Second-Jeremiah, 16th chap, 14th, 15th and 16th when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he "Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord; saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not

hand and foot, and take him away, and east him intoouter darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen." The servants going out into the highways, is the work of the Father; for the highways are where the Jews are found.

Again, in the parable of the great supper, recorded in the 14th chapter of Luke, from the 16th to the 24th

"Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: and sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angresaid to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the mained, and the halt and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet And the lord said unto the servant, Go there is room. out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper."

Here the distinction is very explicitly marked. The invitation was to the Gentiles, but when they begged to be excused, the work of the Father commenced by gathering the poor from the streets and laneswhich is the work we are now engaged in. After this is done, we will go to the highways and hedges, where Judah and Ephraim are to be found, and compel them to come in, till the house is full—that is, till the hun-

dred and forty-four thousand are gathered. Now, in conclusion, we say, the gospel kingdom, (the church), was instituted for the Gentiles; and it was never designed of God to return the kingdom to Israel in-the-form of the church organization. Therefore, although the church was established among the believe ing Israelites, after the kingdom was taken from them, it was only because the form of the kingdom to Israel under the authority of the 2d priesthood, was not yet revealed. Hence they were compelled to adopt the form of the kingdom to the Gentiles, until the restitution of the covenants of the Father for the restoration of the kingdom to Israel; thus were they (although believers) made subject to the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles should be fulfilled; and the work of the Father commenced, by revealing the order of the kingdom to Israel, under the authority of the 2d order of the holy priesthood, in preparation for the coming of Shiloh, and the establishment of the kingdom, under it is the willing and obedient who shall eat the good of the authority of the third and royal order thereof.

The Order of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion;" is the Order of the Kingdom for Israel, under the Authority of the Second Priesthood, in preparation for the coming of Shiloh.

BAURAK ALE.

There has been much speculation, since the deat of Joseph Smith, and many inquiries made in reference to the particular individual to whom the above name properly applies. We have therefore concluded to offer a few suggestions, to aid those who are anxious to know the truth in reference to this name; connected as it is with the name of Baneemy, in the work of gathering up the strength of the Lord's house. It is said in Baneemy's first Proclamation, that "Baneemy is the Messenger of Baurak Ale," and that Baurak Ale signifies "the Mouth, Word or Spirit of the Lord."

Now, who is the Mouth, Word or Spirit of the Lord? Answer. The Law-Giver of this Dispensation. Who is the Law Giver of this Dispensation? Answer. Jesus of Nazareth. Why is he the Law-Giver of this Dispensation? Answer. Because he holds the keys of the Priesthood of this Dispensation. Is there no other individual to whom this name could properly Answer. Not until Shiloh comes, except in apply? a limited sense. Joseph Smith was the Mouth of the Lord to the Church; therefore, in this sense, to the Church, he was Baurak Ale: for the Church was required to receive the word from him, as from God's own mouth. But to "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," there is but one Baurak Ale, who is the Law-Giver to Israel, under the authority of the second-Order of the Holy Priesthood: and Bancemy-is-his-Messenger-appointed to assist him in gathering up the strength of the Lord's house, &c.

ASSEMBLY NOTICE.

The Second Tri-Annual Solemn Assembly of the Schools of Preparation of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," for 1852, will be held in St. Louis, on the 29th day of August next. It is the duty of all Chiefs of Quorums and Teachers of Classes, to prepare in writing a full representation of their several Classes and Quorums, and send it by mail in time to reach here before the day-set-for the Solemn Assembly, unless they know. that some person will attend the Assembly from their place, by whom they can safely send it. And let all the brethren and sisters remember, that at the Solemn Assembly voluntary gifts and offerings are expected for the poor, and for the cause; from all such as feel disposed to send them; and these gifts and offerings are entered on record to the credit of the giver in the Book of Remembrance. And these voluntary offerings count more to the credit of the giver, than much larger sums given under the covenant in the future; "for the Lord of Zion in these last days."

SONG

" FOR JEHOVAH'S PRESBYTERY OF ZION.

Now we'll sing with one accord, For the Priesthood of the Lord,: Bringing forth his precious word Cheers the Saints, as anciently.

When the world in darkness lay, Joseph sought the better way, And he heard the Saviour say, Go and prune my vineyard son.

And an Holy Angel then, For a blessing unto men, Brought the Priesthood unto him, In its ancient purity.

Joseph Smith he then inspired; Yea, his heart he truly fired With the light that he desired, For the work of righteousness.

And the Nephite record true, With its covenant ever new, For the Gentile and the Jew. He translated sacredly.

The commandments to the church, Which the saints will always search, Where the truths of heaven perch, Come through him from Jesus Christ.

Yea, he laid the corner stone Of the kingdom of the Son, And the crown he having won, Gave his life a sacrifice.

Now the prophet Joseph's dead, But the Lord through him hath said, A Bancemy 's in his stead' To do the work of righteousness.

Through the Priesthood keys of light, Joseph had prophetic sight; Hyrum, too, received the right T' act in concert sacredly.

Now, Baneemy has the same, Always with us to remain, Until Zion we regain, By our works of righteousness.

Yea, the oracles we hold, Make the righteous very bold, Although some their birth-right sold, Acting very wickedly.

But the kingdom will be rear'd, As the prophets have declared, By the Presbyters of God, In the land America.

These oracles we've received, That-we be no more deceived, And from error be relieved, -If-we hold them sacredly.

14.

Should false prophets now arise, False apostles teach their lies, They can't take us by surprise, For we know their wickedness.

15.

Precious are our years to come, While the righteous gather home, For the great millenium, When we'll rest in blessedness.

Prudent in this world of woes, We will triumph o'er our foes, While the realm of Zion grows Purer for eternity.

NOTICE TO SUBSCRIBERS.

We have erased from our subscription list, the names of all subscribers who have received the first vol. and have paid only 50 cents; and after our next issue, we shall erase all other names of subscribers from whom we have received but half a years' subscription, unless they notify us to the contrary between this and the first of July next, by sending us the balance due for the year. We are of the opinion that our paper will do those persons no good who feel too small an interest in its existence to pay the printer. But if any are so miserably poor that they cannot pay for it, and yet feel an interest in its contents, if they will inform us, we will send it to them gratis, for the poor must have the gospel of the kingdom preached to them, as well as the rich.

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."—PAUL

Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

St. Louis, June, 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in

No.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 293 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

ORIGIN, PROMISES, PRESENT CONDITION, AND FUTURE DESTINY OF THE JEWS.

(CONTINUED.)

The following Prophecies were uttered by Moses, relative to their dispersion and sufferings, and the cause thereof: "Ye shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the Lord your God. Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the Lord. If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall cat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through the land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new. And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and you shall be my people. I am the Lord-your-God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

"But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; and if ye shall shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant: I also will do this unto you; I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then

I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sing. And I will break-the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as Iron, and your earth as brass: and your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees. of the land yield their fruits. And if ye walk contraryunto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. I will also send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your high ways shall be desolate. And if ye will not be reformed by me by these things, but will walk contrary unto me; then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins. And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

"And if ye will not for all-this hearken unto-me, but walk contrary unto me; then I will walk contrary unto you also in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins. And ye shall eat the flesh of your, sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you. And I will make your cities-waste, and bring-your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be dsolate, and your cities waste. Then your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. And shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long

in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. And upon them that are left alive of you I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your ene-And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God. But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord." (See Leviticus 26th chapter.)

." And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the Lord thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shall hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God. Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. Bless. ed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Blessed shall be thy basket and thy store. Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out. The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways. The Lord shall command the bless-

as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest | land which the Lord thy God giveth thee. The Lord shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, and walk in his And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee. And the Lord shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to. give thee. The Lord shall open unto thee his good treasures, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the Lord thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them: and thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or

to the left, to go after other gods-to serve them. "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee: Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. Cursed shall be thy basket and thy store. Cursed shall be the abhorred my statutes. And yet for all that, when fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep. Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and cursed shattthou be when thou goest out. The Lord shall send upon thee cursing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. The Lord shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it. The Lord shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon-thee, until thou be destroyed. The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven wavs before them: and shalt be removed into all the kingdom's of the earth. And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the. air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall fray them away. The Lord will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the healed. The Lord shall smite thee with madness,

shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in dark- shalt not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, ness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled evermore, favor to the young: And he shall eat the fruit of thy and no man shall shall save thee. Thou shalt betroth cattle, and the fruit of thy land until thou be destroya wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt ed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine or build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou oil, or the increase of thy kine, or the flocks of thy shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not gather the grapes sheep, until he have destroyed thee. And he shall bethereof. Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and siege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout taken away from before thy face, and shall not be re- all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates stored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine throughout all thy land, which the Lord thy God hath enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them. given thee. And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto an body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which other people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with the Lord thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and longing for them all the day long: and there shall be in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress no might in thine hand. The fruit of thy land, and thee: So that the man that is tender among you, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed and toward the wife of his bosom, and toward the remalway: so that thou shall be mad for the sight of nant of his children which he shall leave: So that he thine eyes which thou shalt see. The Lord shall smite will not give to any of them of the flesh of his chilthee in the knees, and in the legs, with a-sore botch dren whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine the top-of-thy head. The Lord shall bring thee, and enemies shall distress thee in thy gates. The tender thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation and delicate woman among you, which would not adwhich neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and venture to set the sole of her foot upon the ground there-shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone, for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil

and a byword, among all nations whither the Lord and toward her daughter, and toward her young one shall lead thee. Thou shalt carry much seed out into that cometh out from between her feet, and toward the field, and shall gather but little in; for the locust her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat, shall consume it. Thou shalt plant vineyards, and them for want of all things secretly in the siege and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee gather the grapes; for the worms shall eat them, in thy gates. If thou wilt not observe to do all the Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, words of this law that are written in this book, that but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, THE thine olive shall cast his fruit. Thou shalt beget sons LORD THY GOD; then the Lord will make thy and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even they shall go into captivity. All thy trees and fruit great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sick-of thy land shall the locust consume. The stranger ness, and of long continuance. Moreover he will bring that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast and thou shall come down very low. He shall lend to afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Also every then, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the sickness, and every plague, which is not written in-thehead, and thou shalt be the tail. Moreover all these book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and until thou be destroyed. And ye shall be left few in overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee: And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever. Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to of all things. Therefore shalt thou-serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have

and blindness, and astonishment of heart: and thou swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou "And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou wouldest not obey the voice of-the Lord thy God. And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall possess it. And the Lord shall scatter thee amongall people, from the one end of the earth-even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone. And among these nations shalt thou

heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind: And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there we shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you; (see Deut. 28th chapter.)

Again, (see Deut. 18th chap., from the 15th to the 19th verses inclusive.)

"The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; according to all that thou desiredst of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them pass that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him."

From the foregoing quotations we learn the cause of the present condition of the house of Israel and Judah; dispersed as they are, among all the kingdoms and nations of the earth, and among the mountains and hills, and in the holes of the rocks.

Next we come to speak of their future destiny, as

foretold by the prophets. Jefemiah says: "Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; But, the Lord liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them; and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them, and after will I send for many hunters and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks."—(See Jer. 16th chap., 14th, 15th and 16th verses.

"The word-that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord God of Israel saying, Write all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I

rest: but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling possess it. And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah. thus saith the Lord, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear and not of peace. Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness? Alas. for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out. of it. For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of Hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: But they shall serve the Lord their God; and David their king, whom, I will raise up unto them. Therefore, fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; neither be dismayed O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be in quiet, and none shall make him afraid. For I am with thee, saith the-Lord, to save thee though I make a full end of all nations whither-I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished. For thus saith the Lord, thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous. There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up : thou hast no all that I shall command him. And it shall come to healing medicines. All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy. sins were increased. Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after. Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places;and the city shall be builded upon her own heap; and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. Their children shall also be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them. And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and me; for who is this that engaged his heart to approach Judah, saith-the Lord; and I will cause them to return unto me? saith the Lord. And ye shall be my people, to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall and I will be your God. Behold, the whirlwind of the

ye shall consider it."-[See Jer. 30th chap.

At the same time, saith the Lord, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be Thus saith the Lord, the people which my people. were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.— The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore Lord. with loving-kindness have I drawn thee. Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shall go forth in the dances of them that make merry. Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things. For there-shall-be a day that the watchmen upon mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the Lord our God. For thus saith the Lord, Sing for gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations; publish ye, praise ye, and say, O Lord, save thy people the remnant of Israel. Behold, I will bring them-from the before the heathen. And ye shall know that I am the north country, and gather them from the coasts of the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the wo- into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand man with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall return thither. They ber your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have shall come with weeping, and with supplications will been defiled; and ve shall lothe yourselves in your I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have stumble; for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born. Hear the word of the Lord, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock. For the Lord hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him-that was stronger than he. Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the Lord, for wheat, and for wine, and caused me to pass by them round about: and, behold, for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd; there were very many in the open valley; and, lo, they and their soul shall be as a watered garden: and they were very dry. And he said unto me, Son of man, shall not sorrow any more at all. Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the Lord."- See Jeremiah, 31st chap, from you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you the 1st to 14th verses, inclusive.

Again: Ezekiel says:

"As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty covered them aboves but there was no breath in them.

Lord goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind; it poured out. And I will bring you into the wilder-shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. The ness of the people, and there will I plead with you fierce-anger of the Lord shall not return, until he have face to face. Like as I pleaded with your fathers in performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant: And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter intothe land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am the As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God; Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you to give it to your fathers. And there shall ye rememown sight for all your evils that ye have committed. wrought with you for my name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God." (See Ezek. 20th chap. from the 33d to the 44th verses, inclusive.)

Again: Ezekiel says:

"The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones, and can these bones live? And I answered, O.Lord_God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live: And I will lay sinews upon with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came topoured out will I rule over you: And I will bring you gether, bone to his bone. And when I beheld, lo, the out from the people, and will gather you out of the sinews and flesh came up upon them, and the skin hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury Then-said-he-unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, pro-

Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. And breathe upon these slain, that they may live. So I the heathen shall know that I the Lord do sanctify Isprophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came rael, when my sanctuary shall be in midst of them for into them, and they lived, and stood upon their feet, an exceeding great army. Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel; behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to lost; we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, and they daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the

shall speak unto thee saying, Wilt thou not shew us chapter, from the 22d verse to the end. what thou meanest by these? say unto them, Thus | From these quotations, we learn that the future of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him them all: and they shall be no more two nations, join themselves to the Lord in their covenant.

phesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the evermore. My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, evermore."- See Ezekiel, 37th chapter.

Isaiah also says: "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up Lord, when I have opened your graves, and shall put dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the my Spirit in you, and ye shall live; and I shall place Lord: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me. you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the law-Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord, ful captive delivered? But thus saith the Lord, Even "The word of the Lord came again unto me saying," the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and Moreover thou son of man, take thee one stick, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Is-contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will rael his companions: then take another stick, and write save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken the house of Israel his companions: and join them one with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh to another into one stick; and they shall become one shall know that I the Lord am thy Savior and thy Rein thy hand. And when the children of thy people deemer, the mighty One of Jacob." - [See Isaiah, 49th

saith the Lord God, Behold, I will take the stick destiny of the house of Israel, is to possess the whole earth, and to reign over all people, by the favor which the Lord their God will show them in the last days, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, through the Priesthood of Righteousness, promised to and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks them in the covenants of their Fathers; and so eviwhereon thou writest shall be in thy hand before their dent will their rising glory appear to the people of the eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, nations of the earth, when the work of the Father Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among shall commence among them; and they begin to rethe heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather turn to the land of their inheritance; that the nations them on every side, and bring them into their own and people will vie with each other to do them favor; land: and I will make them one nation in the land upon kings will be their nursing-fathers, and their queens the mountains of Israel; and one king shall be king to their nursing-mothers; while many, very many will neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any shall say, I am the Lord's; and another shall call more at all; neither shall they defile themselves any himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall submore with their idols, nor with their defestable things, scribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himnor with any of their fransgressions: but I will save self by the name of Israel? (see Isaiah, 44th chapter them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they 5th verse.) "Thus saith the Lord of hosts, it shall have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be come to pass, that there shall come people, and the my people, and I will be their God. And David my inhabitants of many cities: and the inhabitants of one servant shall be king over them; and they shall have city, shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they I will go also. Yea, many people and strong nations shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob, shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they and to pray before the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of shall dwell therein, even they, and their children's chil- hosts; in those days it shall come to pass that ten men dren, for ever; and my servant David shall be their shall take hold out-of all languages of the nations, prince forever. Moreover, I will make a covenant of even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant saying, We will go with you; for we have heard that with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, God is with you;" (see Zechariah 8th chap. 20th, 21st, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for 22d, and 23d verses.) Now in conclusion we will say:

The children of Israel inherit, from their fathers, the covenants were to be fulfilled after the way was the Patriarchal, the Ecclesiasticle or Gospel, and the way by gathering up the remnant-of the seed of the Royal Priesthood. The first they inherit from Abraham: by the possession of which, all families of the Record of the Nephites; then shall they carry them earth are made subject to their Patriarchal authority. The second they inherit from Isaac; by the possession of which, all the nations of the earth are made sub-cle, commencing on the 115th page of the stereotyped ject to their Ecclesiastical authority; and the third edition of the Book of Mormon. Now, according to they inherit from Jacob; by the possession of this extract, after the way is prepared, as stated above, which, all the families of the earth are made subject to their Royal, Ruling or Political authority. These three Priesthoods, are contained in the covenants of their fathers, which are now about to be, restored to them, by the administration of those three personages, to whom the three Priesthoods were first given; and when this is accomplished, all that we have quoted And this is above, and much more, will be fulfilled. the restitution of all things, spoken by the mouth of all the Holv Prophets_since the world began. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear, and let him that is wise understand; and prepare to meet thy God O Israel.

THE WORK OF THE FATHER.

In the preceding number, we quoted copies extracts from the book of Mormon and from the Bible, showing the distinction between the work of the Father in restoring his covenants to Israel, and the work of the Lamb of God in building up the Church among the We had not room in that number for the remarks we designed to make in illustration of the distinction so plainly marked in those quotations, but we will now proceed-with our-observations.

The first quotation was from the Book of Mormon. page 35th of the stereotyped ed. In that quotation, the time is set for the work of the Father to commence; and the sign given is so plain, none can misunderstand when that time was: because there has not been but one time since the coming forth of the Book of Mormon, when there were wars and rumors of wars, among all the nations that belonged to the great and abominable church—the mother of harlots—and that time was in the beginning of the year 1848, "Then at that day," says the Angel to Nephi, "the work of the Father shall commence in preparing the way for the fulfilling of his covenants which he hath made to his people, who are of the house of Israel."

Now, if Baneemy had issued his Proclamation at any other time, either before or after the time here set. then we would have reason to suppose that he was not the true Baneemy; but as his Proclamation was issued at this precise time, and no other Proclamation of the kind has been issued by any other person, we have the assurance that he is not only the true Baneemy, but also that his work is the work of the Father, commenced in the beginning of the year 1848, to prepare the way for the fulfilling of his covenants to Israel. Now forth unto the Gentiles, (contained in his Proclamation

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, three Priesthoods, viz: prepared: that is, when Baneemy has prepared the Church, who believed the words that are written in forth unto the remnant of their seed, as saith Nephi. See the second extract we quoted in our former artithen the covenants will be fulfilled: First, by bringing the Lamanites to a knowledge of their fathers; then they shall begin to be purified, and in a few generations they shall be a pure and delightsome people.-Secondly, the Jews shall begin to believe, and shall become a delightsome people, also, "and then shall the work of the Father commence among all nations, to bring about the restoration of his people upon the earth;" that is, when the way is prepared, and Ephraim has received the covenant, then those who have escaped the snares of the beast, will be sent to the nations to declaré God's glory among the Gentiles, and to bring Israel for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations.

The third extract which we quoted from the Book of Mormon, will be found commencing on the 482d page of the stereotyped edition, and ending on the 488th page. From this extract, we learn that the work of the Father will commence when the Gentiles sin against the Gospel: then will the Lord remember his covenant to Israel; and a sign is given, whereby the Lamanites may know that the work of the Father |-hath-commenced-for-the-restoration-of-Israel--when the Book of Mormon is taught among them. From the same sign, they are to know that the Gentiles shall no more have power over them. And they (the Lamanites) shall build the New Jerusalem; and the Gentiles who repent, and harden not their hearts, shall come in unto the covenant, and be numbered with the remnant of Jacob, and shall assist them in building the city; and the work of the Father will then commence (when the covenant is established with Ephraim) among all the dispersed of Israel, that they may be gathered home to the land of their inheritance; and they shall go out from all nations, but not in haste nor by flight, for the Father will go before them, and the God of Israel will be their rearward. In this extract also, the time is set for the overthrow of this government, and all other Gentile governments upon this continent, viz.: when the covenant is fulfilled to Eph-We also learn that the Lord's servant, [Baneemy would deal prudently, and would be exalted, and extolled, and would be very high; and that many in would be astonished at him, because of the obscurity of his yisage, and that his life should be preserved, although he should be marred because of them; yet he shall be healed; and those Gentiles who will not believe in the words of Jesus Christ which he brought

Moses said: they shall be cut off from among the people of the covenant, and then shall they be destroyed as Baneemy has predicted in his Proclamation.

Now, many have supposed that the servant here spoken of, who should be marred, was Joseph Smith; but Joseph's visage was not marred, neither was his not fail, nor be discouraged, till he has set judgment in life preserved to do the work of the Father, as the following words indicate: "The life of my servant shall be in my hand; therefore they shall not hurt him, although he shall be marred because of them; yet I will heal him, for I will shew unto them that my wisdom is greater than the cunning of the devil." Now, the word mar, does not properly convey the meaning of the original word here used; the original word properly signifies obscure. "His visage was so obscure (that is, out of sight,) more than any man's, and his form more than the sons of men, so shall he sprinkle (cause astonishment among) many nations." Again: "The life of my servant shall be in my hand; therefore they shall not hurt him, although he shall be in afflicted and poor people, who shall trust in the name obscurity (out of sight) because of them; yet I will of the Lord, that will not do iniquity for speak-lies, help him, for I will show unto them that my wisdom neither will a deceitful tongue be found in their mouths, is greater than the cunning of the devil." Here the and they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make word help is used instead of heal, which signifies the them afraid; for they are the seed of the blessed of same thing, only is more general in its application; and the Lord, and their offspring with them. They have is more proper when we properly understand the sentence in which the word mar is used.

Joseph Smith's visage was not marred, according to the common acceptation of the term; neither was he an astonishment because of his obscurity. But Baneemy, who brought forth the words of Jesus Christ as a law to the Gentiles, is an astonishment to many, because of his obscurity, and this astonishment will extend to many nations, and kings will have to shut their mouths, for that which had not been told them shall they see, and that which they had not heard shall they consider, for the great and marvellous work of the Father shall be wrought in the land among the people; and they will not be able to check its progress, because the Lord's wisdom is greater than the cunning of the devil; manifest by keeping his servant in obscurity from the vengeance of the Gentiles, and helping him to perform the work of restoring the covenants to Israel, that he may speak comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned, for she hath received of the Lord's hand double for all her sins. For he is the voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord, as saith Isaials in his 40th chapter. And again: he is that servant and elect, of whom the Lord speaks in the 42d chapter of Isaiah-" Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect in whom the Land of Zion in these last days." my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him ? he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles," (by bringing forth unto them the law of justification.)-"He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be of each month.

to the Gentiles, see first number of first volume of the heard in the streets." This refers to the obscurity of Harbinger and Organ,) it shall be done unto them as his person. "A bruised reed shall be not break": that is, he will not destroy the afflicted, but will succor them." "The smoking flax shall he not quench": that is, if there be a spark of truth, or the love of righteousness remaining in any person, he will not quench it, but will bring forth the judgment unto truth. "He shall the earth, and the isles shall wait for his law." Because he (Bancemy) doth say, Surely in Jehovah have I righteousness and strength; therefore, even to him, shall men come; and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed; and he shall gather them that are sorrowful for the Solemn Assembly, and he shall turn unto the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent. And from beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, [that is from America] my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering," saith the Lord—(See Zeph., 3d chap., from the 8th to 20th verses.) Now, the offering that is to be brought, is an been scattered and peeled, although terrible from their beginning. Hitherto they have been meted out, and trodden under foot, (see Isaiah, 18th chapter) but now they shall be brought as a present unto the Lord of hosts, to the place of his name, the mount Zion.

ASSEMBLY NOTICE.

The Second Tri-Annual Solemn Assembly of the Schools of Preparation of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," for 1852, will be held in St. Louis, on the 29th day of August next. It is the duty of all Chiefs of Quorums and Teachers of Classes, to prepare in writing a full representation of their several Classes and Quorums, and send it by mail in time to reach here before the day set for the Solemn Assembly, unless they know that some person will attend the Assembly from their place, by whom they can safely send it. And let all the brethren and sisters remember, that at the Solemn Assembly voluntary gifts and offerings are expected for the poor, and for the cause; from all such as feel disposed to send them; and these gifts and offerings are entered on record to the credit of the giver in the Book of Remembrance. And these voluntary offerings count more to the credit of the giver, than much larger sums given under the covenant in the future; "for it is the willing and obedient who shall eat the good of

We hope hereafter to be able to issue the Harbinger and Organ, punctually, between the 1st and 15th

BANEEM

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—David. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away-ungodliness-from Jacob."-P

Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

St. Louis, July, 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in advance.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

The following Laws of the Everlasting Covenant, are given as a constitutional code for the government of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. The Chiefs and Teachers of all classes, quorums and departments, are the expounders of these Laws, and will therefore, see that all persons under their supervision in the Covenant, observe them. If to relieve the distressed and the needy of thy brethren. any are found transgressors of these Laws, let them be admonished by their Teacher, and if they repent they shall be forgiven; but if they repent not, tet the Teacher take one or two good brethren with him, and admonish them the second time in their presence, and if they then repent, they shall be forgiven; but if not, let the Teacher call them before the class, and there admonish them the third time; and if they then repent, they shall be forgiven: if not, the class may withdraw their fellowship from them, and leave them to be judged of God; or to be restored to fellowship, should they afterwards repent. And if a Teacher shall be found a transgressor of these Laws, he shall be dealt with in the same manner by his Chief; or by a Teacher of a higher department. But if any break their covenant, that is, if they deny the binding force of their Covenant, and count it an unholy thing, their names-shall be blotted out of the Book of Remembrance; and the curse is sure to devour them; for there remaineth no more sacrifice for their sin, but a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation which shall devour the adversary.

CONSTITUTIONAL CODE OF LAWS FOR THE GOVERNMENT OF THE SCHOOLS OF PRE-PARATION OF JEHOVAH'S PRESBYTERY OF ZION,

1st. The Law of Faith.—Thou shalt have no God save Jehovah.

2d. The Law of Works .- Thou shalt keep the commandments of Jehovah thy God, which is thy reasonable service.

3d. The Law of Love .- Thou shalt worship Jehovah thy God, and him only shalt thou adore.

4th. The Law of Justice. Thou shalt render unto thy brother, a full equivalent for that which thou hast received of him.

5th. The Law of Mercy.—If thy brother be unable to render unto thee a full equivalent for that which he hath received of thee, thou shalt not require it of

6th. The Law of Charity.—Thou shalt help such as want help, and be kind, freely imparting thy goods

7th. The Law of Holiness .- Thou shalt deny thyself_of_all_ungodliness_and_wordly lusts, and live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world.

A PROPHETIC VISION.

On the first day of September, A. D., 1845, being alone, I fell into a train of thought, contemplating on the things which must shortly come to pass: while thus contemplating, the natural objects around me passed from the vision of my mind, and I fancied myself in the city of Nauvoo, viewing the architecture of the temple, and admiring the workmanship thereof.— The temple was outwardly finished, and the Nauvoo house was also fast going up. Many were expecting soon to receive their endowments, and be sent forth to the nations. It was contemplated that soon after they should go forth to the nations, the city would be visited by some of the princes and noblemen of the eastern continent, who would take lodging in the Nauvoo house, and would fully investigate our principles, and learn what we had suffered in consequence of promulgating the same, and would then return to their own countries with favorable views of us and our religion. The people of the United States, who had for some time been contemplating a war with Mexico, were suspicious of an interference by some of the nations of the eastern continent; and knowing that they had waged an untiring persecution against the Latter-Day-Saints, ever since Joseph Smith first bore record of the Book of Mormon-driving, robbing, plundering and murdering their chief men, and many others: and knowing that none of these wrongs had been redressed by them, they feared that if the elders of the Saints should go forth to the nations as contemplated, they-would seek redress for their wrongs by leaguing with foreign nations to overthrow. this government. Therefore, they were resolved to

prevent this by destroying the city and temple, and tion." Having spoken these words, he retired into the

scattering the people.

I saw them gathered, a mighty host, and the Saints after me. were greatly affrighted; for although their numbers immediately kneeling, dedicated myself to God in the were great, the number of their enemies were a Everlasting Covenant. I then arose, and beholding hundred to one: and what was stranger still, no one the Assembly, saluted them, saying, Brethren, I salute among them attempted to culm their fears, by delivering you in token or remembrance of the Everlasting Coveto them an address. The enemy at this time, however, nant, in which Covenant I hereby acknowledge to have did not attack the city, but only located their camp, received you, to be your friend and brother, throughpitched their tents and stationed their guards. After out time and eternity. And all present said, Amen, which they sent a message into the city, offering to in token of the same. I then continued. "The wicked spare the city if the Saints would leave it; and if they have strengthened themselves against the Lord, and would furnish a certain number who would enlist into have it in their heart's to destroy God's people; and the service of the United States, to fight the Mexicans, many who were with us have gone through fear, and with whom they were about to engage in war, the bal the love of pleasure, to strengthen their hands against ance were to be treated as other citizens. Otherwise, the truth. But thus saith the Lord, They shall not prevail the city should be destroyed, and the Saints should be against my people; for the armies of Israel shall flock treated as rebels against the government.

No one made any reply. All were silent, except an tions who gather together against the daughter of Zion, occasional enquiry from one and another, saving, What and their substance shall be consecrated unto-God shall we do? None presumed, however, to answer.

gathered in great numbers in and about the temple : ears, I was suddenly transported to the chamber or room when, lo, and behold! one clothed in priestly robes, above, where I found myself arrayed in a priestly robe, who held a standing in the highest quorum then exist and those around me were clad in the same manner; ing in the church, to whom the Saints had been long immediately one at the east end of the room arose, attached, whose word they had taken as the word of and approaching an altar in the centre, offered there an God appeared before the congregation, and thus ad- offering, saying, "Lord, they have slain thy prophets dressed the people: "My brethren, we are brought and saints, and we that are left they seek to kill; let into a straight; but be not troubled, it is all for the this offering, which we now offer unto thee, in remembest. Our enemies say, we must leave the city, or they brance of the blood that they have shed, secure the will destroy it. Let them have the city; we can do avenging of that blood upon their heads, and thereby without it. Some may think that the time has come prevent them from accomplishing their evil designs for the Lord to deliver us by a miracle; but that time upon us." And all present followed his example, sayhas not come. Joseph said that time would not come ing the same words. till the armies of Israel should become very great: and he left the city: there was a shout in the camp of the enemy, for they supposed all the Saints were going.

After this, I looked, and the temple had disappeared; and I beheld a more glorious temple, and behold, one arrayed in royal robe, with a crown upon his head, appeared in the door of this temple; and he opened his mouth, and said as follows: "Now the priesthood must be cleansed, and the armies of Israel purified;— Come therefore, my people, saith the Lord, enter ye into your chambers, and shut your doors about you, for in a small moment the indignation shall pass over to

temple. I followed him in, and many others came in I entered the lower room of the temple, and from the west like the locusts upon Egypt, and shall At this proposition, the Saints seemed confounded, break to pieces, scatter, and utterly destroy, those naat his store-house in Zion. And all present said, Amen. About the dusk of the evening, the people were While the sound of their response was still ringing in my-

As soon as the last of the priests had finished his my brethren, you see, that we are but a handful in com- offering, I was suddenly removed to the chamber or parison to our enemies; and it is not necessary that we room still above, where I found myself clad in a royal should contend with them, for if we yield to their pro- robe, and those around me were clad in the same manposition, and give up the city, the Lord will bless us, ner: we had a sort of crown upon our heads, unlike and we will soon have a better city, and be richer than the crowns the kings of the nations wear, but which we are now. Arise, and let us go hence." He start- gave us truly a kingly appearance. Immediately one ed, arrayed in his priestly robes; and as no one apparose, and saluted the company as follows: "Ye royal peared to controvert what he had said, the most of the sons of the Most High God, unto us is given the keys congregation followed him. It was in the night when of power over the nations, that we may break them to pieces as the vessels of a potter are broken to shivers, if they obey not our mandate." And all answered with one voice, "Yea, verily this power is committed to us." He then continued, "The nations have refused to obey our mandate, which we sent unto them, requiring them to redress the Saints for the wrongs they have suffered in their midst, and to avenge the blood of the prophets and saints, which has been shed by the hands of their citizens. But in the stead thereof, they have combined together to carry out the true principles of their hearts—to utterly destroy the rethe confusion of the wicked, and their utter destruc- mainder of God's people. Their crimes are now come to the full—the cup of their iniquity is now filled up

to the brim." And all present answered with one While contemplating on what had passed, I was acvoice: Yea, verily, it is so. He then continued, "Be costed by one who had followed the man in priestly it therefore decreed by this council, that these nations robes to serve the enemy of all righteousness. He denow combined against the remnant of Zion, together livered to me a message from his master, and requested with all those who have joined them from among the that I should deliver it to the people. I heard the Saints, be broken to pieces as the vessels of a potter are message, but answered him not a word; and he debroken to shivers, scattered, and utterly destroyed, and parted. The import of the message was, that if we their substance consecrated unto God at his storehouse would now go and serve the man in priestly robes, we in Zion." And all present answered. This is our decree, should be accepted and protected in the enjoyment of

Chamber of Priests below. (Laccompanied the mes- clemency of the man in priestly robes, (he intending to senger.) As he entered the department of the Priests, one at the east end of the room arose, and said, "Hail! ye messenger from the Royal Chamber, what is the will of the Royal Council?" The messenger answered, "O, ye Priests of the Most High God, this is the decree of the Royal Council," (reading the decree.) The Chief Priest received the decree from the hand of the messenger, (who immediately returned to the Royal Chamber, but I tarried with the Priests,) and approaching the altar, offered an offering thereon; saying: "Let this offering secure the execution of this decree; and every Priest present did after the same manner, saying the same words. A messenger was then despatched with the decree to the Chamber or Room of the Prophets, on the ground floor of the temple *(I also accompanied him.) he entered the Prophet's Room, the Chief Teacher therefore they must meet their fate; for remember they arose and said, "Hail! thou messenger of the Priests can never see-life, but will be shut out of the presence messenger answered, "Ye Prophets of the King of my brethren, the Nephites of old were destroyed; the Kings, to whom is given the Keys of Power, to bring to pass the restitution of all things spoken by the prophets of old, and to witness the execution of the decree upon sinners for the avenging of the blood of your brethren the prophets and saints, which has been shed upon the earth, it is decreed by the Royal Council, in the Chamber of the Royal Sons of the Most High God, as follows, (reading the decree.) After which, he said, This decree was communicated to the Chamber of the Priests, who have offered an offering to the Most High, securing by their Priestly Authority, the execution of this decree." After which he withdrew, and returned to the Chamber of the Priests.

The Chief Teacher then arose and said: "Brethren, having had faith in God, we have prophesied; we will now go and see our prophecies fulfilled. He then offered himself in prayer, kneeling, and dedicated himself and brethren to God in the Everlasting Covenant. ... He then arose and saluted his brethren as the Prophets of God, repeating the covenant, to which they all said, Amen, in peace. We thank thee that we were not foolish in token of assent. They then shouted Hosannah to like those of our former brethren, who would not fol-God and the Lamb, three times in succession, repeating low with us, but have tarried behind to be destroyed. Amen three times at the close. After which they immediately went out. I followed them out, but they our friends, who have received us so kindly, and have all disappeared mysteriously, and I was left alone. I permitted us to serve thee in our own way; and wilt then returned into the room they had left, and it was thou be with us, while we destroy, without compassion, empty and desolate.

A messenger was then sent with this decree, to the our religion. This grace was offered us through the atone for his treason against God and his kingdom, by prayer and praise in the enemy's land.)

Immediately after the departure of the bearer of this message, I ascended the tower of the temple, and took my seat upon the highest balustrade, from which place I could distinctly see all the movements of the nations. I sat there till the close of that day, in the after part of which I saw the man in priestly robes calling his followers around him. When they were all-collected, he addressed them with great earnestness, after the following import, (although he was a great distance from me, I understood distinctly every word he said:) "My brethren, you have been grieving on the account of those you have left behind you but this you should not do, for they being unworthy of eternal life, are unwilling to make the sacrifice which God requires; of the Most High God, who bringeth good tidings, of God forever. Their enthusiasm leads them to think what message have you this morning?" To which the that the Lord will not suffer them to be destroyed; but of God forever. Their enthusiasm leads them to think Church in Missouri was driven out and many destroy. ed, and Joseph himself was killed; and they shall be destroyed also; for God required it of us to destroy that temple our hands had built, that we might learn to obey him both in building up and pulling down; and he now requires us to destroy our brethren, (who will not yield to make the sacrifices which we have made,) that we may learn to be executors of his vengeance upon those who will not obey his voice. Now, my brethren, cheer up, for in consideration of the sacrifices which you have made, and which you are about to make, you shall be greatly blessed; for after much tribulation cometh-the-blessing, which is this: Youshall return and build the waste places of Zion, and God shall bless you evermore. Amen."

He then raised his hands to heaven, and made the following prayer: "O, God, we thank thee that we have been wise enough to accept the offer of our enemies, as we supposed they were, who have received us And now, O, Lord God, we ask thee to bless these,

Give us these blessings, we beseech thee, O Lord, and thou shalt have the praise forever. Anten." And all the people said, Amen. At the close of this prayer, the people dispersed and retired to their dwellings. I then descended from the tower, filled with indignation against the apostate priest, and his murderous follow- of my ministry in the church:

How the night passed, I cannot tell, or whether more than one night passed I cannot now divine; but I found myself in the morning, about sunrise, walking in the porch of the temple, alone, when suddenly I heard a shout at a distance, and I immediately ascend- sent of the mind to any proposition: belief in the exed the tower, when, on looking to the east, north, west, and south, I saw a mighty host in battle array, ready to destroy us. The shout had proceeded from them, for they were now in full view of the temple, and only awaited the command of their chief to attack and destroy us. I was for a moment confounded, and my spirit sunk within me, for a fear came over-me-that we should be destroyed. But calling to mind the predictions and decree of the Council Chambers of the Priesthood, my spirit revived, for I then knew they could not prevail against us.

I then lifted my eyes in confidence towards the west, and I saw the armies of Israel, almost innumerable, extending in a solid column from the west to the east, and from the east to the west, on all sides, directly in the rear of our enemies, who had not yet discerned them; for their eagerness to destroy us had absorbed all their attention, for they were now advancing upon us, having received the command from their chief to destroy us, without mercy. And the man in priestly robes was there in advance of all the rest, with his immediate followers directly in his rear. At that moment the armies of Israel commenced their attack upon their rear and upon every side at once, which threw them into such confusion that they all broke their ranks, and ceased to act in concert; but every man seemed determined to sell his life as dearly as possible; but being hewn down at every stroke, they soon learned that they had no power to withstand the force that was against them; and as they gazed upon the apostate priest and his immediate followers, (who had stood confounded without lifting a weapon ever since the attack commenced,) they naturally concluded it was a trick of theirs to bring this destruction upon them, and with one consent they turned their weapons upon this apostate crew, and cut them to pieces, and were immediately after hown down themselves by the armies of Israel; for it was but one hour from the time the attack commenced, when the last spirit of this great and mighty army, so formidable, proud and haughty in their own strength, had gone to reap its reward in the world of spirits. I gazed upon the scene with gratitude, whilst the hosts of Israel gathered up the plunder and brought it to the store-house of God in Zion: They brought till they had filled the house, and were laying

those of our former brethren who will not unite with it on the ground near the house, when the vision closed.

And I said I will write the vision, for it-will come to pass after many days. So I wrote the vision the selfsame day, even the first day of September, A. D., 1845, it being the 32d year of my age, and the 11th

CHARLES B. THOMPSON. (Signed,)

St. Louis, Mo., June, 1852.

LESSONS FOR THE SCHOOLS OF FAITH.

Of Faith.—What is faith? The as-Lesson 1. istence of unseen things. What produces faith? Evidence-Proof-Testimony. What follows as the production of faith? Faith produces hope, and hope produces action, which being the principle of power, produces as a result the things hoped for or expected; provided the evidence that produces the faith is truth; otherwise the result produced by the combined efforts of faith, hope and action, is only disappointment. That is, if false evidence produces faith, the hope it begets will not be realized, because the action it produces is not sufficiently powerful to produce the thing hoped

Of what use is faith to the human mind? Faith is of the same use to the human mind, that a main spring is to a watch. How so? Because the watch without the mainspring lacks the power of motion: so the human mind, although so formed by the Divine Being that it. is capable of bringing all terrestrial objects into subjection to its mandate, without faith would be without hope, and consequently would be dormant lacking the motive power. The apostle says, "Without faith it is impossible to please God." Why? Because, without faith man would have no hope, and consequently would be inactive, and would not do the things required of him by his maker. Again, the apostle says: "Whatsoever is not of faith, is sin." How so? cause "sin is the transgression of the law," and the law requires us to be active—to do good.

Lesson 2. Of Faith in God.—What is the faith once delivered to the Saints? The faith once delivered to the Saints, is belief in the existence of the only true God as a unit, without father, without mother, and without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, abiding the same continually and forever,

If the true God be without descent, how is it that he has a son or sons? They are made sons of God by the reception of the Royal Priesthood; which is a delegated power from God, by which man is united to God in the capacity of sons. Was it by this power that Jesus was made the son of God? It was: he being chosen before the foundation of the world, was brought forth according to promise, to hold the sceptre of the priesthood, and was made the son of God by the reception thereof.

Paul in the 7th chapter of Hebrews, thus describes,

the process of making a son of God by the reception of Zion," &c. of the priesthood, in the person of Melchisedic-[We copy the true translation]-" For this Melchisedic, King of Salem, Priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom Abraham gave a tenth part of all first, being by interpretation King of Righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is King of Peace; received his sceptre from the Most High God, who is without father, without mother, and without descent; having neither beginning of days nor end of life; and this sceptre made him like unto Adam the son of God: and he abideth a priest continually." And in the last verse of the 6th chapter, he says that Jesus was mude a High Priest-foreyer, after the order of Melchisedic; which proves that he was made the son of God by the reception of that priesthood; for if he were the son of God by descent, then he was both priest and king by hereditary right, and needed not to be made such by the reception of a priesthood, which implies delegated power; and would only make him like Melchisedic, and like Adam, a priest and king, holding a sceptre from the Most High God, under the law of righteousness and truth.

LESSON 3. Of Truth and Rightcousness.—What is truth? Truth is a matter of fact—a reality—some their watchmen; but the strength of mine house have their watchmen; but the strength of mine house have not hearkened unto my words; but inasmuch as there as well as the foundation of present existence. Truth is the apposite of falsehood—of fiction—of deception, and of phantom imagination. Truth is the anchorage of hope, and the foundation of all righteousness.

What is rightcousness? Rightcousness consists in doing right—in refraining from wrong, and in-practistic—the 7th par.) "Talk not judgment, neither boast of the divine precepts of the new covenant—such as faith nor of mighty works, but carefully gather together to love Jehovah with all the heart, mind and strength; to love our neighbors as ourselves; to do unto others as we would wish them to do unto us; to love our enemies, and strive to do them good and not evil; to bless and curse not; to deal justly, love mercy, and walk humbly with God. In short, to do all the good we can, and to leave undone all the evil we are tempted to do.

Same section as follows, (beginning in the middle of the -7th par.) "Talk not judgment, neither boast of faith nor of mighty works, but carefully gather together as much in one region as can be consistent with the feelings of the people: and behold I will give unto you have and grace in their eyes, that you may rest in peace and safety, while you are saying unto the people, we can, and to leave undone all the evil we are tempted to do.

"Now, behold I say unto you, my friends, in this way you may find fayor in the eyes of the people, un-

OBJECTIONS ANSWERED AND REFUTED.

A correspondent writes, that some object to this work because Baneemy is not mentioned but once in the Book of Doctrine and Covenants, and that once in connexion with Baurak Ale: if that is an objection, we have much misconceived the fact. The name, Baurak Ale, is first mentioned in a revelation given in Feb. 1834, at Kirtland, Ohio, as follows, (see 4th and 5th par. of 101 sec., Doc. Cov.:) "Verily, verily, I—say unto you, that my servant, Baurak Ale, is the man to whom I likened the servant to whom the Lord of the Vineyard spake in the parable which I have given unto you. Therefore, let my servant, Baurak Ale, say unto the strength of my house, my young men and middle aged, gather yourselves together unto the Land

of Zion," &c. The clause in the parable referred to is as follows: "And the Lord of the Vineyard said unto one of his servants, Go and gather together the residue of my servants, and take all the strength of my house, which are my warriors, my young men, and those that are of middle age; also, among my servants, who are the strength of my house, save those only whom I have appointed to tarry; and go ye straightway unto the land of my vineyard, and redeem my vineyard, for it is mine; I have bought it with money." [See sec. 98th, par. 7, of the Doc. Cov.]

Again, in the 6th par. of 101st sec., Baurak Ale is spoken of as follows: "Pray ye earnestly that peradventure my servant, Baurak Ale, may go with you, and preside in the midst of my people, and organize my kingdom, upon the consecrated land, and establish the children of Zion, upon the laws and commandments which have been, and which shall be given to you." The next time Baurak Ale is spoken of, is in a revelation given in June; 1834, on Fishing river, Mo., as follows: "Behold I have commanded my servant, Baurak Ale, to say unto the strength of my house, even my warriors, my young men and middle aged, to gather together for the redemption of my people, and throw down the towers of mine enemies, and scatter their watchmen; but the strength of mine house have not hearkened unto my words; but inasmuch as there prepared a blessing and an endowment for them, if they continue faithful." [See 102d sec., par. 5th.] The fourth and last time Baurak Ale is spoken of, is in the same section as follows, (beginning in the middle of faith nor of mighty works, but carefully gather together as much in one region as can be consistent with the feelings of the people: and behold I will give unto you favor and grace in their eyes, that you may rest in peace and safety, while you are saying unto the people, execute judgment and justice for us according to law, and redress us of our wrongs,"

"Now, behold I say unto you, my friends, in this way you may find favor in the eyes of the people, until the armies of Israel become very great; and I will soften the hearts of the people, as I did the heart of Pharaoh, from time to time, until my servant Baurak Ale and Baneemy, whom I have appointed, shall have time to gather up the strength of my house, and to have sent wise men to fulfil that which I have commanded, concerning the purchasing of all the lands in Jackson county that can be purchased, and in the adjoining counties round about," &c.

Now, from these quotations, we gather the following facts—

whom I likened the servant to whom the Lord of the Vineyard spake in the parable which I have given unto the strength of the Lord's house, gather to-say unto the strength of the Lord's house, gather to-gether for the redemption of Zion; but the strength of unto the strength of my house, my young men and interpretable the Lord's house refused to hearken to his call. Conmiddle aged, gather yourselves tegether unto the Land sequently the redemption of Zion was postponed until

a preparation should be made, and another servant, (Baneemy,) who was appointed, as well as Baurak Ale, should have time to fulfil his mission.

2d—The preparation consisted in carefully gathering together as much in one region as could be consistent with the feelings of the people, and saving to the people execute judgment and justice for us according to cied in part, &c.; but when that which is perfect armies of Israel become very great. Now, in obedi- is in part should be done away. Again, he says, (see ence to this revelation, Joseph, who was Baurak Ale to Heb. 6th chap., 1st, 2d and 3d verses.) "Therefore the Church, directed the gathering at Farwest, Caldwell county, Mo.; and when driven from the State of Missouri, he directed them to gather at Nauvoo, that being as near to the land of Zion as they could settle consistent with the feelings of the people. In 1844, the Church being rejected, and Joseph taken away, the Church lost sight of these commandments, and wandered in darkness, forgetting God's Holy Mountain, (Zion.) But in the beginning of 1848, Bancemy having received his keys of authority according to his appointment, calls attention to this subject, and now directs the gathering according to these commandments.

Now, the fact that Baneemy was not mentioned until after the strength of the Lord's house refused to hearken to the first call of Baurak Ale, and not until the last mention is made of Baurak Ale, proves that his mission was not connected with Baurak Ale's first call to the strength of the Lord's house, but was in the future; and as no other call was made during Joseph's life, for the strength of the Lord's house to gather together for the redemption of Zion, his mission necessarily has to be fulfilled after Joseph's death. And the fact that his name is not mentioned but once, proves that it was mentioned then only to make known his appointment through Joseph, to fulfil the law, (see Doc. Cov. sec. 14th, par. 2d,) "Verily, verily, I say unto you, that no one shall be appointed unto this gift (to receive revelations and commandments,) except it be through him," [Joseph.] And it being necessary for Baneemy to receive revelations and commandments in fulfilling his mission, his appointment was necessarily made known through Joseph to prevent imposture and deception. But, says the objector, any imposter might assume the name "Bancemy," and by quoting the scriptures you quoté, make it appear reasonable in his fa-But no imposter has ever assumed that name; and if they had, they would not have had wisdom to establish their claim; for they would have attempted to re-establish the Church; and by so doing would have fallen into the number of the "Beast," and the true Baneemy would have made their folly manifest by bringing forth the order of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion" at the proper time. And now it is too late for hovah; and although we were told there was another an imposter to assume that name, because the time Being, (the Father,) we could not conceive that he was set for him to begin his work is past; and the true any greater than Christ, consequently in our imagina-Bancemy has brought forth the pattern of his work. Itions we made them equal. But when we passed from Here he can claim precedence over all who build after under the dark glass into "Jehovah's Presbytery of his pattern.

But, says another objector, Baneemy has denied the Lord that bought him, because he says that Shiloh. and Christ is not one and the same person, as was believed in the Church. We are informed by the Apostle Paul that in the church they see through a glass darkly, and that they knew in part and prophe-And this course is to be continued until the should come we should see face to face, and that which leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works and of faith towards God, of the doctrine of baptisms and the laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment." Baneemy having obeyed this exortation of Paul, has left the principles of the doctrine of Christ as taught in the church, and has gone on to perfection; where the dark glass no more obscures his sight, and that which is in part, is done away with him; and it is not strange, that he should discover with his unobstructed vision, that what appeared in the church through the dark glass to be one person, is in fact two; though intimately connected in spirit and work. Hence, he has descovered that Christ is a spiritual law-giver, and Shiloh is a temporal; and that Christ being glorified, an immortal body in the celestial kingdom, could not consistently return to this earth, to reign personally, and temporally, until the earth is immortalized; which will not be until after the millennium. Hence the Shiloh, who is to reign temporally, and personally, during the thousand years of peace, previous to the end of the earth, is not Christ. Again, Christ sprang from Judah, and Jacob intimates in his blessing of Judah, that the sceptre shall depart from Judah when Shiloh comes; and says, in his blessing of Joseph, "from thence is the shepherd and stone of Israel," who is the Shiloh. Now, we of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," have covenanted to cease looking through the dark glass, (the church,) that we may go on to perfection, and if we discover things in the clear view a little different from what they appeared through the dark glass, we will not fear and be troubled; but we will rejoice, that we are permitted to have a clear view of all things, pertaining to life and godliness, and by our works of righteousness, hasten on to perfection; for we know that there is no heresy or denial of the Lord in the doctrine of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion."

The light that shone upon us in the Church, was all reflected from Jehovah, by Christ, although it appeared to us that Christ was the great fountain of light himself; because we had never seen the fountain, or Je-

us, we discovered that the light we had in the Church was only reflected light, like the light of the moon and stars, which are glorious until the rising sun withdraws his reflection, then they appear only as dark, opaque bodies; nevertheless, the rising sun does not detract from their glory in fact, but only in appearance. with Christ and the Apostles of the Church, (we mean the ancient Apostles, who were of the house of Israel,) their glory is the same as when the light of truth came only through them to us; but we having entered into covenant with the Father, are now made equal with them in the privilege of receiving the light of truth directly from the Father. Hence their glory does not appear so great to us as when the light shone only through them to us; for we now see that the light is not in them originally, but is all in the Father, and it shone through them, only, as the messengers of truth to lead us to the Father, also.

COMMUNICATIONS.

Bro. Alfred Sellers writes as follows: Sr. Joseph, Mo., June 1st, 1852.

To Charles B. Thompson, lines will find you the same, I hasten to inform you, that my wife and I, have neither of us ever been days since, and said lie had made up his mind to go members of any church, although I always believed that Joseph Smith was a true Prophet, and that he was called to do the work that he has accomplished. I never was with the church at any time, but I never once thought of the Church of Jesus Christ being re-

jected. We were already fixed to go to the Valley of the Mountains, when Bro. Younger came to our house. We were however soon convinced, that the same spirit that once persecuted the Church that Joseph Smith organized, now leads the Church that claims to be the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day-Saints. we are very thankful for the light that we have received; that we wander not after the "beast," and that our names are recorded in the Book of the Law of God, the God of Israel.

We remain yours in the bonds of the covenant, ALFRED SELLERS, ELIZABETH A. SELLERS.

Bro. Brooke writes as follows:—

St. Joseph, Mo., May 11th, 1852. Dear Brother—1 write a few lines to let you know that I have not forgotten you, but do rejoice with you glad to hear of the rolling forth of this glorious work, although I am not of the talent and have not the capital to do very much as yet; but I am determined there. * * * On May 9th, I held a meeting in this

God, I do not-intend to let time or means run to waste. I am truly glad that we are permitted to live to see enant.

Zion," where the light of the Father shines directly to the days that Aaron's rod is beginning to bud, in the hand of the seed of Ephraim.

I have been conversing with some Brighamites, but they seem like the heathens, to trust in their prayers.

Let all the Brighamites and Strangites join In faith, to make one perfect book; Compared with Baneemy's Proclamation,

- How strangely mean their writings look.

I remain your sincere friend; may the heavens smile upon you and yours forever-HENRY BROOKE.

MOVEMENTS OF THE COMMITTEE OF LOCA-TION.

Brother Marks writes as follows:

SHABBANA, June 1st, 1852. Br. C. B. Thompson.

tant work that lies before us.

Dear Sir-Yours of May 19th was received some two days since, but on-account of a multitude of business I neglected to answer it immediately. I was extremely glad to hear from you, and shall always be happy to receive instruction on the great, and impor-

Twrote you in my former detter that Bro. Childs Dear Brother—We are all well, and hopeing these had not made up his mind to accept the appointment as one of the Committée; but he came here some four with us, and we agreed to start the 13th day of June. * * * I received a letter from Bro. Stephens' a few days ago; he states that he shall start for the upper country about the first of June, and will be ready to

> June, and I have made calculations accordingly. I have no news at present in relation to the work in this section of the country. I have been so busy in preparing for the discharge of the duties of the committee, that I have not spent any time to instruct

meet the balance of the Committee about the 25th of

others. Yours in the bonds of the new covenant, WILLIAM MARKS.

Bro. Stephens writes as follows: LOUISVILLE, Knox Co., Ills., May 22d, 1852. Dear Bro. C. B. Thompson.

I write a few lines to you, to inform you that I could not attend the Solemn Assembly; but I have since seen the minutes, and learned of my appointment as one of the committee, with Bros. Marks and Childs, and I have been getting ready to move. 1 have written to Bro. Marks that I expected to start the

I have received two letters from Bro. James M. in the rolling forth of the work of the Lord. I am Adams: his heart is in the work of the new covenant, and he intends to move up in the fall; he says there are several believing, about Vorce, since our labors

first week in June, if all is well.

to do all that I can; with the help of Almighty county, and added two more to the covenant. Yours in the bonds of the new and everlasting cov-RICHARD STEPHENS.

NEWS FROM THE TRAVELLING TEACHERS. Bro. Cook writes as follows:--

TRURO, Knox Co., Ills., May 28th, 1852.

 $Beloved\ Bro.\ Thompson.$

- I hereby acknowledge the receipt of your kind, welcome, and very interesting letter, by yesterday's mail, and thank you for the information it contained. There were new ideas expressed, and a confirmation of mind, and brings in a constant flood of testimony, to others that had previously come to my mind. My heart was made to rejoice in the information that I I visit cannot gainsay or put it down: it makes the received from the paper and letter. It appears that every objection that could be brought-up, is clearly removed, at least it is satisfactory. * * * I hope Bro. Wilder and myself will be able to start on east in a few days. Bro. Wilder is arranging his affairs as fast as possible: I intend to start the first of next. I did hope to be able to have sent a small donation, but shall not be able this time.

I hope to be remembered in your petitions, to the God of Israel. There are some here as Bro. Wilder mentioned in his last letter, that are somewhat fearful, and unbelieving, but I would hope that they may yet be led to see the true and greater light that now so clearly shines, that it appears almost wilful for one to remain in darkness and doubt. To me, the light appears more brilliant every day, and I read daily with renewed interest and an increase of light to my mind. I feel that I have great reason to rejoice with thankfulness that I live at this time; and that I have the privilege of a part in this great and glorious work. And I most sincerely hope that I may from this time ever be found most faithfully performing every duty; also, refraining from every impropriety.

-Remember-me-to-your kind companion and daughter, and consider me as ever your friend and brother, in the bonds of the covenant of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. GILES COOK.

Bro. Wilder writes in the same letter, in corroboration of the above.

Bro. Cook, in a former letter, informed us that he had administered the covenant to eight persons in Hancock and McDonough counties, Ills., since the Solemn Assembly, and organized one class in McDonough county, and others were believing in that vicinity. He obtained one subscriber, 👙

Bro. Joseph Younger writes, that he has organized three classes in Iowa, since the Solemn Assembly, and obtained three subscribers for the Harbinger.

Bro. David Jones writes from Clark county, Mo., under date of June 6th, 1852, and states that he has administered the covenant to four persons in that vicinity since the Solemn Assembly, and obtained two subscribers for the Harbinger and Organ. Many others were believing in the places he had visited. He was about to remove to the frontier with his family.

Bro. Butts writes as follows:

Hamilton County, Ohio, June. 6, '52.

write, a few lines to you, to inform you that I am well both in body and mind, and am still laboring in the vineyard of the Lord. I feel truly to rejoice in the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, for his great blessings manifested unto me thus far in my labors, Since I left you, the Lord has abundantly blessed me with the spirit of truth, which enlightens my prove and demonstrate this work, insomuch that those brethren and sisters stare with surprise, and many are believing. Bro. Powers is still with me.

We have organized two schools, one in Dearborn County, Indiana, and one in Franklin County, and obtained three subscribers for the Harbinger and Organ, We have made two visits to the city of Cincinnati, but the spirit of the "beast" prevails there, and it is truly a place of darkness, and well night ripe for destruction. Nevertheless, we feel encouraged to travel on in the strength and power of the Lord God of Israel, to bring about and to accomplish the great and glorious work of gathering up the remnant seed of the church, the strength of the Lord's house, and to bind up the law among the Gentiles, and seal up the testimony with the Saints, that the covenants may be restored to Ephraim, even the covenants of their fathers, that they may be gathered, united and organized into a great army to become sanctified and prepared before the Lord, to redeem Zion, build the city and temple, and to complete the preparations for the coming of Shiloh, who will establish the universal kingdom of peace here on earth.

Bro. Thompson, I had a glorious time with you at the time of the Solemn Assembly, which will never be forgotten by me. You see that we have gathered a little wheat into the garner, and a number more are believ-We rejoice to see them coming out from the snare of the Beast, and uniting with us in the covenant of Israel, whereby they may be prepared at the time appointed to gather out from among the Gentiles into the chambers of safety, where we will be hid up while the indignation passes over.

This is the great and glorious work of the Almighty God in these last days, in bringing to pass the final restitution of all things spoken, by all the holy prophets since the world began.

O, Lord God Almighty, hasten, and roll on with speed thy work, and cut it short in rightcourness, that thy saints may be redeemed from their enemies according to thy promise.

June 7-After writing the above yesterday, bro Stow (at whose house we now arc,) concluded, with his wife and two sons, to receive the covenant, and we organizate ed them into a class. I do feel to rejoice in this great and glorious work, for I know that the Lord God Jehovah is withus, in whom there is everlasting strength. I subscribe myself your brother in the New and Ever-Dear Bro. Thompson-I sit down with my pen to lasting Covenant of 'Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion,' ORRIN BUTTS.

AND BANEEMY'S ORGAN.

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID.
"The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."—PAUL.

Vol. 2. CHARLES B. THOMPSON. ST. Louis, August, 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in advance.

No. 8.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, Walton's Court, in the rear of 203 Eleventh street, St. Louis, Mo.

LESSONS FOR THE SCHOOLS OF FAITH.

LESSON 4. Of Faith in the Priesthood, or Lamb of God.—What is the Priesthood? It is the autho rity of Jehovah vested in a trinity of chosen messengers for the redemption and salvation of the human Who is it that constitutes this trinity of chosen messengers? The Father, the Son, and the Holy Ghost; or in other words, the Father, the Christ, and the Shiloh; and these three are one; or in other words, these three bear record in one, even in Jehovah. Connected with this trinity of chosen messengers, are four subordinate ministers; the whole constituting a council of seven chief teachers, who hold the keys of the seven dispensations of the priesthood, and are the seven spirits of God sent abroad into all the earth, represented in John's visions in Patmos, as the lamb with seven horns, and seven eyes, standing in the midst of the throne of God. Is there then no salvation for mankind except through the administration of the priest-There is not: if we believe in God, we must believe, also, that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him; and that reward can only be given through the channel of the priesthood; for Jesus says, (see St. John, 14th chap., 1st, 2d and 3d yerses,) "Let not your hearts be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go, and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also."-Again, in the beginning of the next chapter, he says, "I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned."-

From this we learn that Jesus is the head and representative of the priesthood in this dispensation, through whom the law of righteousness and truth comes to us, as the sap passes through the vine to the branches: and if we abide not in him, that is, if we abide not in the covenant of the priesthood, of which he is the head and lawgiver, the spirit of righteousness and truth, which causes us while in the covenant, to bear the fruits of righteousness, will be withdrawn, and we shall wither, and be only fit for the burning, as the branch withers when separated from the vine.

THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM.

Many-have supposed that the gospel which the apostles were commanded to preach to every creature in all the world, after the resurrection of Jesus, was the gospel of the kingdom spoken of by Jesus in the 24th chapter of Matthew, when he says, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." But it is a great mistake; for the gospel of the kingdom is the glad tidings of the kingdom to Israel, which must be preached in the last days in all the world, for a witness unto all nations that God will redeem his covenant people, and restore the kingdom to Israel; that those who will obey his law of justification, or subscribe with their hands unto Jehovah, and surname themselves Israel, may thereby escape destruction when the end comes. The disciples were commissioned, first, to preach the gospel of the kingdom as follows: "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel: and as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand." (See Matthew, 10th chapter, 5th and 6th verses.) And in the 23d verse he says, "Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of Man be come." And this is the commission they were under when he said to them, as recorded in in the 14th verse of the 24th chapter of Matthew, as follows: "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." After the above

commission was given, Jesus says to Israel, "The king- to the gentiles, through, obedience to which the gent verse: "Go ve, therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost." Now, they were not commanded to baptize in those names, under their commission to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Neither had they any church organization until after they rethe last commission.

The gospel to the gentiles is not, therefore, the gosthe gospel of repentance—the common salvation nations are permitted to come unto the Father through the Son by the reception of the Holy Ghost. But the gospel of the kingdom is the glad tidings to Israel that kingdom of priests and an holy nation. Hence it is said in the book of Doc. and Cov., that the fulness of the gospel to the gentiles and to the Jews, also, is contained in the Book of Mormon. The fulness of the gospel to the gentiles, is the fulness of that plan, or law, by which the gentiles are grafted in to partake of the root and fatness of the covenant which God made with Abraham and Isaac, when he said unto them, "In thee and in thy seed shall all the nations and families of the earth be blessed": that is, with the blessings of the church. But the fulness of the gospel to the Jews, is the promise contained in the Book of Mormon, that when the things contained in that book, should be carried forth from the gentiles unto the remnant of Jo-ine. seph, the work of the Father should commence among Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee ? all the dispersed of Israel, to restore to them the king- or thirsty, and gave thee drink? When saw we thee dom according to the covenants which God made with a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed their fathers. kingdom to them; or in other words, the fulness of glad tidings, or good news to them of the promised kingdom. (The word gospel signifying glad tidings, or good news.)

The ministers of the church, therefore, did not preach the gospel of the kingdom, but they preached only the gospel of repentance, the common salvation

dom of God shall be taken from you and given to a tiles could obtain by adoption the blessings of the nation bringing forth the fruits thereof." Hence an gospel of the kingdom, or in other words, the blessings other commission was necessarily given, suited to the of the priesthood. The gospel of the kingdom, there. circumstances of the kingdom. And as Jesus was not fore, must now be preached by the Presbyters of Jesent save unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel, hovah, among all nations, as a witness unto them that (see 24th verse of the 15th chap, of Matthew,) where God will restore the kingdom to Israel; and those who he says, "Iram not sent but unto the lost sheep of the will not obey his laws, nor surname themselves Israel. house of Israel." And as his disciples were commis- will be left without excuse when the end comes, and sioned to preach only to the lost sheep of the house of the judgment sets upon them. The preaching of the Israel inasmuch as Israel at that time would not gospel of the kingdom is the work of the Father among hearken to the gospel of the kingdom, and the king-all nations to prepare the way for the restoration of dom was taken from them and given to another peo-Israel to their own lands and former blessings. The ple, some one must needs be authorized to establish the preaching of the gospel of repentance—the common salkingdom among that other people. Hence the com- vation, is the work of the Son, in building up the mission contained in the last chapter of Matthew, 19th, church among the gentiles. Hence, all scriptures that relate to the preaching of the gospel of repentance to the gentiles, relate to the work of the Lord in the church. But these scriptures, which relate to the restoration of Israel, relate to the preaching of the gospel of the kingdom—the declaring of God's glory among the gentiles, and the bringing of the children of Israel for an offering unto the Lord out of all nations. Now, inasmuch as the gentiles have rejected pel of the kingdom. But it is the gospel of the church the gospel of repentance, they must needs be made subject to the law of justification, which is contained the glad tidings of great joy to all people, whereby all in the gospel of the kingdom, which if they obey they will be saved from destruction. For the judgment of the gospel of repentance was this: "He that believeth not shall be damned." That is, he shall be cut off the Father, (according to the covenants he hath made from the blessings promised to those that believe and with their fathers,) will restore the royal priesthood and are baptized. But the judgment of the gospel of the kingdom to them in the last days, making them a kingdom is this: "When the son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he set up on the throne of his glory: and before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand,

Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungered and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in; naked, and ve clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, This is the fulness of the gospel of the thee? or when saw we thee sick or in prison, and came unto thee? And the King shall answer, and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, my brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say, also, unto them on the left hand, Depart from me ye cursed into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels : ... for I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat; I

and ye took me not in; naked, and ye clothed me not; ruary, A. D. 1835, by John F. Boynton, then one of sick and in prison, and ye visited me not. Then shall the Twelve Apostles of the Church. they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did it not minister unto thee? Then shall he answer them saying, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye did not unto me. And these shall go away into perpetual punishment; but the righteous into life eternal." (See Matthew, 25th chap, from the 31st verse to the end of the chapter.)

WHO IS CHARLES B. THOMPSON?

was chosen Chief Teacher of the Schools of Prepara- came upon me, in a manner I had not before experition of "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," I have con- enced, and these words were forcibly impressed upon cluded to publish a synopsis of my history for the in- my mind. "You must be called of God as was formation of those who ask the question in sincerity. Aaron;" and how, said I, was Aaron called ? The I was born by the special providence of God, on the answer was, Aaronewas ealled as Saul and Barnabus 27th day of January, A. D., 1814, in the town of were called; the Holy Ghost said unto the prophets. Niskauna, Schenectady county, N. Y. My father, that were in the church at Antioch, "Separate me David Thompson, was a Friend, Quaker by birth, and Barnabus and Saul for the work whereunto I have also in principle. My mother died June 23d, A. D., called them." I then prayed that if I were called to -1817, leaving me motherless at the age of three and preach the gospel, that the commandment might be a half years; from which time I was brought up by given to Joseph, the Rrophet, to call me forth from strangers, my father hireing me kept by the week the midst of the congregation, and ordain me the next until I was eight years old, at which time I was put day. out to earn my own living, which I continued to do, under my father's direction, until I arrived at the age the midst of the congregation, and ordained an elder of fourteen years, at-which-time, with my father's con- under the hands of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, Josent, I set out alone to seek a place to learn the tailor-seph Smith the Patriarch, and Sidney Rigdon; and ing business. At the age of seventeen I became deeply was commissioned to go forth immediately to preach impressed with religious sentiments, and began to re- the gospel. Previous to starting on my mission, Joat the different churches, and saw their clashing, both triarchal blessing upon my head. in principle and practice, and the lack of righteousness among them, I could not consent to join any church, the head of Charles B. Thompson.—"I lay my hands though frequently solicited to do so. I however, was upon thy head to bestow upon thee a father's blessing; persuaded at the age of eighteen to enter as a proba- and I now confirm upon thee thine Apostleship wheretioner the Methodist Episcopal Church, and received unto thou art called, and I say unto thee thou shalt baptism therein. Soon after which I commenced bu- go forth and proclaim the gospel unto this wicked and siness as a tailor at Watervleit Centre, in Schenectady perverse generation. And thou shall have faith to lay county, N. Y., near the place where I was born. thy hands on the sick and they shall recover. And

Methodist church was not the Church of Christ, and power shall attend thee; for thou shalt have power to accordingly withdrew from the church, closed up my discharge all the duties of thy calling. business, and commenced travelling in search of the And thou shalt go also, to other nations, and shall Church of Christ. After one year's search in vain, I proclaim the gospel of the kingdom, in the midst of was about to return in despair, when by a special pro-vidence, I was led to hear an Elder of the Latter-Day-thou shalt see great calamities in thy day; many shall fully, I was convinced that the Church of Jesus Christ exceeding mad against thee, because of thy warning, of Latter-Day-Saints, was the true Church of Christ; and shall seek to take away thy life, but shall not be

was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink; I was a stranger, and accordingly was baptized on the 25th day of Feb-

I was confirmed under the hands of Joseph Smith, the Prophet, the following Sunday. After this, during the two following weeks, my mind was very much exercised with a desire to preach the gospel; but I felt unwilling to take upon me that calling, unless I could have a special assurance that I was called of God. Accordingly on the evening of the 14th of March, A. D., 1835, when I retired to my room for the night, I resolved not to give sleep to my eyes nor slumber to my eyelids, until I should receive a manifestation upon the subject. When I had been engaged As the above question has been often asked, since I in earnest supplication for near an hour, the spirit

Accordingly the next day I was called forth from alize the necessity of serving God. But as I looked seph Smith, the Patriarch, confirmed the following Pa-

Patriarchal Blessing by Joseph Smith, sen., upon At the age of twenty, I became convinced that the the spirit of the Lord shall be with thee, and his

Saints preach. After hearing his testimony, I resolved fall on thy right hand and on thy left. And thouto visit Kirtland, Ohio, where the Church was then shall mourn exceedingly because of the calamity of gathering. I arrived at Kirtland, about the 10th of the wicked. And thou shalt cry mightily to God for February, A. D., 1835, I was then 21 years of age, strength, and then thou shalt lift up thy voice like a After investigating the subject carefully and prayer-trumpet, and warn them to repent. And they will be

able, for thy life shall be precious in the sight of the ly I shouldered my valise in April, and travelled again Lord, and no power shall be able to take it from thee. Thy health also, shall be precious in his sight, and no disease shall have power over thee. And many children shall flock around thee, and thou shalt hold them by faith, and shall lead them to Zion; and they will call thee their father, and thou shalt have great joy And thou shalt have power, with them in that land. even to smite thine enemies to the earth, if thou canst five persons, and organized a branch of the church. not escape from them otherwise; for in the name of the Lord Jesus all things in righteousness shall be possible for thee to do. For if thine enemies cast thee into the fire, the flames shall not harm thee; and if need be that thou pass through the waters, they shall part hither and thither, at thy command; and thou shalt pass through on dry land. And thou shalt have power to waft thyself on the wings of the wind as it were, from place to place, and from nation to nation. And thou shalt even have power to translate thyself to Heaven if thou desirest it. And thou shalt hold thy friends by faith, and thou shalt enjoy their society in the celestial Kingdom of God. Though thou hast no family, yet the time will come that thou shalt have; and thou shalt have a posterity that will bear thy name, even to the latest generation; for thou art a literal descendant from Abraham, and of the seed of Israel, and one of the horns of Joseph that shall push the people together to the ends of the earth.

latest generation. And if thou desirest it thou shalt live on the earth, till the coming of the Son of Man in his-glory, to sit upon the throne of his power; when the Lord of hosts shall reign over all flesh, in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his Ancients gloriously. And I say unto thee that thy name is written in Heaven, never to be blotted out, for thou art sealed donia. up to eternal life, and all the blessings of earth and dained, First Counsellor to the President of the High heaven are thine, even so, Amen."

After receiving this blessing, I started on my mission, and spent the summer of A. D., 1835, in preaching to acquaintances, with but little success. I realized the truth of that saying of Jesus, "A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kindred." In the fall I returned to Kirtland, where I spent the winter. In February, A. D., 1836, I was Anointed in the House of the Lord; and soon after Lawas Chosen, and Ordained one of the second Quorum of Seventies, under the hands of Lyman Sherman, who was then one of the presidents of the Seventies. In March I received the washing of feet at the Solemn Assembly held in the Temple at Kirtland. On the 6th day of the following April, (it being the seventh year of the church,) Joseph the Prophet, proclaimed it a year of jubilee and release, and said that none would be sent to preach that year; but the Elders would be at liberty to go or to stay as they should choose, I chose to go and preach; according-vision published in the 7th No. of this paper, was

to the state of N. Y., and labored in various parts of that state, till the following March, during which time I baptized a number, and organized one or two branches of the church. In March, I returned to Kirtland with my family, having married in the December previous. During the summer of A. D. 1837, I took a mission to Sandusky county, Ohio, where I baptized In the summer of A. D. 1838, I removed with my family, in the Kirtland Camp, to Far-West, Mo., and soon after removed to Adam-ondi-ahem, in Davies co., Mo.; and soon after, under the exterminating order of Governor Boggs, I was compelled to return to Far-West, in Caldwell county, and from thence to Quincy, Illinois, in the February following. In the spring of 1839, I was sent by the Twelve on a mission to the state of New York. Soon after my arrival in the state of New York, my wife died in consequence of the suffering she endured in our expulsion from Missouri, and I was left with an infant five months old, But I was among friends, and I continued my fabors in the ministry for four years in western New York; during which time-I baptized about two hundred persons, and Ordained about fifty Elders, Priests, Teachers and Deacons; and organized a conference called the Genesce Conference. In the winter of A. D., 1840 and 1841, I wrote and published, a book of 256 pages, And thy right of inheritance in the land of Zion is entitled, "Evidences in Proof of the Book of Morsecured unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, to the mon." In the summer of 1843 I left New York, and by the counsel and direction of Joseph Smith, I settled in Macedonia, Hancock county, Ills., 20 miles from In the month of February, 1844, I was Ordained a High Priest, under the hands of Jacob Chapman, by the direction of John Smith, Joseph's uncle, who was then president of the stake at Mace-And I was at the same time Chosen, and Or-Priest's Quorum, in that place.

After the martyrdom of the Prophet Joseph, I removed to Nauvoo, and united with the High Priest's Quorum there. I was present when the Twelve were authorized, by vote of the church to act in the office of the first presidency, and with all good conscience voted with the church, believing that the voice of the church was the voice of God. I continued in Nauvoo, laboring with my hands to support myself and child. All things seemed to prosper under the administration of the Twelve; but the spirit that was in me seemed grieved, and there seemed to be a lack of confidence among the brethren; the spirit of love and union was no where to be found; and I felt that the spirit that was in me, and the spirit that was predominant in the church, had no fellowship together. Nevertheless I had the fullest confidence in the church as an organization, and supposed the Twelve themselvess, or at least a part of them, were right. While in this state of mind the

was accepted; but I did not fully understand the vision at that time. In January, 1846, I was called into the Temple, and received what the Twelve called the Endowment, and was sealed up unto eternal life, over the altar with my present wife. The spirit that was in me did not sanction this endowment; but I felt that I was shut up, as it were in a dark place. And I was waiting for the door of the more glorious Temple to open, that I might enter in. And when the Twelve left for the wilderness, I was satisfied that they were the Apostates, and I resolved not to follow them. And when Mr. Strang's claims were presented I tried hard to discover in his organization the more glorious Temple, but in vain. And when I became finally convinced that he was an imposter, I came by the good providence of God to this place, determined here to wait till the more glorious Temple should make its appearance. I waited, and in January, A. D., 1848, Baneemy's first Proclamation saluted my ears. The more glorious Temple was then before me, and one arrayed in a Royal robe was standing in the door thereof, uttering the words of the vision; it was enough, I honored the call; and followed him in. I was then authorized to act as agent for Baneemy; but in August, 1849, I received the grand key which qualified me to act as Chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation, and in April, 1850, I organized the first class in the covenant.

CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

St. Louis, Aug. 1, 1852.

ANTIQUITY OF THE SPIRITUAL: RAPPERS. Necromancy, or the art of communicating with the spirits of the dead, was common in the days of Moses, and the Prophets that succeeded him. It was one of the sins for which the Canaanites were destroyed. Moses says, (see Deut. 18th chap., from the 9th to the 15th verses,) "When thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divinations, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer. For all that do these things are an abomination unto the Lord: and because of these abominations the Lord thy God doth drive them out from before thee. Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God. For these nations which thou shalt possess, hearkened unto the observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the Lord thy God, hath not suffered thee so to do. The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee, a prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken."

modern spiritualism. The clairvoyant as the consulter hood, they kept not their first estate. Hence, in the

vouchedsafe to me: which gave me confidence that I with familiar spirits; the witch, wizard, enchanter, and charmer, are the ancient names of those who practice the different forms of mesmerism. And the rapping, writing and speaking mediums, are necromancers. Necromancer is a word derived from the two Greek words, nekros and mantis, and signifies one who communicates with the spirits of the dead. (See Dictionary.)

This being the time of the restitution of all things spoken by the mouths of all the holy prophets since the world began, of course the devils must needs restore all things spoken or manifested by all the unholy spirits since the world began, also. Hence, the abominations of those nations of Canaan, must needs be practiced here, before the people will be ripe for destruction, that Israel may again possess their inherit-These spirits say there is no hell nor devil. Nephi says, (see Book of Mormon, 112th page, 3d ed.) "And behold-others he flattereth away, and telleth them there is no hell; and he saith unto them, I am no devil for there is none: and thus he whispereth in their ears, until he grasps them with his awful chains, from whence there is no deliverance."

Again, the Witch of Endor was both a clairvoyant (or somnambulist) and spiritual medium, for she not only called up a spirit who claimed to be Samuel, at the request of Saul, but she saw the spirit also, and described his appearance to Saul, which convinced Saul that it was really Samuel that was communicating with (See 1st Samuel, 28th chapter.)

It is admitted by the believers in this phenomena. that the spirits do not always communicate the truth, but nevertheless much truth they say is revealed by them. So it was with the ancient astrologers, soothsayers and necromancers. Sometimes they revealed the truth when it answered their purpose to do so; and at other times their words were false; and having no standard of truth to test their words by, their declarations only served to distract the people, dividing them more and more as at the present day. Well did John in his Revelations in Patmos, describe the doings of these latter day spirits. He says, (see Rev. 16th chap. 13th and 14th verses,) "And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs come out of the mouth-of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty."

Now, what spirits are the spirits of devils? Jude says, (see Jude, 6th verse,) "And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day." Now, these angels are the spirits of devils, that is, they are adversaries, rebels, having left their own habitation volun-In the above is enumerated all the different forms of tarily; by breaking the covenant of their first priest-

spirit world, they are the spirits of devils; and being manifestations, and the clairvoyant spirits, also, invarireserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the ably deny the resurrection of the flesh or body, and judgment of the great day, they are deprived of the pri- consequently confess not that Jesus Christ is come in vileges of the resurrection. Hence their desire to com- the flesh. Men in the flesh, who profess to be prophets. municate spiritually with those in the body, thereby to are not to be tried by this rule, for this rule is applicagain spiritual dominion over the earth, which was their ble only to spirits. Jesus gives the rule by which we own temporal habitation, which they have left and for are to know false prophets, (see Matthew, 7th chapter, feited by not keeping their first estate. What are from the 15th to the 20th verses,) He says, "Beware of Angels but the Messengers of God, holding the Priest false prophets," &c. "Ye shall know them by their hood of Salvation from Jehovah? If these keep not fruits." Again, the seven spirits of God, although their first_estate, they become the sons of perdition, commissioned in seven different dispensations, are one even devils. Again, John says, (see Rev. 12th chap, in principle, and never disagree. Hence, whatever is and 12th verse,) "Therefore, rejoice ye heavens, and ye revealed in one dispensation does not come in contactthat dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the with that which was revealed in a former dispensation, earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto but comes in direct fulfilment of prophecies uttered you, having great wrath, because he knoweth he hath therein by former prophets, and also in accordance but a short time." And Paul says, (see 2d Thessalon- with the order established from the beginning. Hence ians, chap. 2, from 9th to 12th v..) "That the coming of all communication from the spirit world which come not the Lord would not be until after the working of Sa- in the order established from the beginning, and agreetan, with all power and signs and lying wonders; and not with former revolutions, are not of God. Again, with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that, says the Apostle, "To whom ye yield yourselves serperish, because they receive not the love of the truth valits to obey, his servants ye are. If ye yield your that they might be saved. And for this cause God selves servants to devils, ye cannot be the servants of shall send them strong delusions, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness."

These scriptures account for the extraordinary success of the Spiritual Rappings in this country, and of the progress of the "Beast" in other lands. Men who had become Angels by the reception of the Priesthood, having forfeited that title by rebellion, and in conse-three solemn feasts in each year unto the Lord. First, rection, are auxious nevertheless to fulfil their mission be kept seven days, and on the seventh day, there cations at the present day.

is it in the world."

Now, what spirits confess that Jesus Christ is come thy God which he hath given thee." Those only who acknowledge the authority of his Priesthood as the Anointed Saviour, which blies are also in accordance with the ancient order, (see his name signifies, and confess that he holds the scep- 14th and 15th chaps, of Deut.) tre of the kingdom of God on earth, until Shiloh We have quoted the above to show the brethren comes, and unto him the gathering of the people. the nature of our Solemn Assemblies; they are not like And what spirits thus confess and acknowledge that the Conferences of the Church, merely for the trans-Jesus Christ is come in the flesh? None but the Seven action of business, but they are Solemin Feasts unto Spirits of God sent abroad into all the earth, in the Se-the Jehovah, where every member is required to apven Dispensations of the Priesthood. The spirits of pear before the Lord either in person or by proxy, with the dead, who communicate by raps and other visible their gifts and offerings to be placed in the Lord's

God; for Jesus says, "Ye cannot serve two masters."

ANTIQUITY OF THE ORDER OF THE SOLEMN ASSEMBLIES OF THE SCHOOLS OF PREPA RATION OF-JEHOVAH'S PRESBYTERY OF ZION."

The Hebrews were commanded by Moses to keep quence being deprived of the privileges of the resur- The Passover, or feast of unleavened-bread, was to on earth. Hence the abundance of spiritual communi-should be held a Solemn Assembly to the Lord. Second, The Feast of Weeks, seven weeks were to be But John, the beloved disciple, says, (see 1st John) numbered from the time they commenced their hair 4th chapter, 1st verse,) "Beloved, believe not every vest, and in the seventh week they should keep a spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God— Solemn Feast unto the Lord." Again, third, The Feast because many false prophets are gone out into the of Tabernacles should be observed seven days as a world." But how shall we try the spirits? John says Solemn Feast unto the Lord. Moses says, (see Deut. in the next verse, "Hereby know ye the spirit of God: 16th chap, 16th and 17th verses,) "Three times in a every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy the flesh, is of God: and every spirit that confesseth God, in the place which he shall choose; in the feast not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and God: and this is that spirit of anti-Christ, whereof ye in the feast of tabernacles; and they shall not aphave heard that it should come; and even now already pear before the Lord empty. Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord

The annual, triennial, and septennial Solemn Assem-

members of the Presbytery. Should this information themselves Israel. not reach you in time for you to appear at the Solemn . In the evening we met again at the house of Bro. Assembly in August, send up your gifts as soon as Lauyon, and confirmed the above six into the covenant blessings accordingly.

COMMUNICATIONS. PITTSBURGH, July 7th, 1852.

Dear Bro. Thompson—I received your letter on the 28th of June, and the instruction and news it contained truly rejoiced our hearts. I have delayed writing until now, that I might see some fruits of our labors here to communicate to you. We did not orthem, which we did, and the spirit of the Almighty know the time when we shall leave here. God was with us, and the Lord gave me the abun- I remain your broduce of his spirit and unlossed my tongue, and I was covenant of Israel. enabled to set forth some of the principles of the new and everlasting coverant Ma manner that none could under date of June 22d, 1852, and states that there is gainsay my words. We occupied about one hour in now 32 members in his quorum, residing in that vicinspeaking, during which time all listened with atten-ity; and as to their faith, it is known by their works; When I concluded my remarks, Bro. Falconer, one of Strang's Twelve Apostles, arose and said that there was two points that I did not clear up to his satisfaction. I again arose, and with the law and testimony, by the aid of the blessed spirit of God, was enabled to remove every objection from his mind. After which, Bro. Ells, one of the head men of Bro. Sidney Rigdon's organization in this place arose and spoke a few minutes in the power and demonstration of the spirit. He said, "Brethren and sisters, it is the us all show our faith by our works, that we may have

treasury for the benefit of the poor, and to advance truth we have been hearing to day, and I intend to the cause. We are satisfied that it is the lack of in- sign the covenant." This made the congregation stare. formation on this subject only, that would prevent any I then arose and read-the covenant to the congregaof those who have received the covenant from appears tion; after which, I requested those who were ready to ing before the Lord according to this requirement. subscribe with their hands unto Jehovah, and surrame We hope therefore, at the Solemn Assembly to be themselves Israel, to rise up, whereupon six arose, viz. held in this place the 29th of this month, we shall Bro. Josiah Ells, Sister Eliza Ells his wife, Bro. Archihave the privilege of presenting before Jehovah, in the bald Falconer, and Sister Sophia Lauvon, Bro. Edwin Book of his Law, the names of all the brethren and Mitchell, and Sister Jane Mitchell his wife. I then sisters in the covenant, with an acceptable offering at-administered the covenants to them, and they subtached; thus securing Jehovah's blessing upon all the scribed with their hand unto Jehovah, and surnamed

possible, and appear at the next Solemn Assembly, of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion; after which-we-orwhen your double gift will be presented before the ganized them into a class, by appointing and Ordain-Lord in the Book of his Law, and let all who desire ing Bro. Ells a teacher, by the vote of the class. their names presented before the Lord as the children After giving them instructions, I gave liberty for reof Israel, send in their gifts, according as they are marks, whereupon Samuel Bennet arose with the able; according as the Lord has blessed them with Book of Covenants in his hand; he was filled with earthly substance. And those who are not in the the spirit of the beast, and tried to support Strang's covenant, if they send in gifts, will be presented before claims. He was considerably excited, evidently bethe Lord as justified by the Law, and entitled to cause we had just confirmed two of his wife's sisters into the Presbytery. And he being one of Strang's Apostles also, was evidently hurt because Bro, Falconer had taken the covenant. He asked with considerable emphasis: Who is Baneemy, and who is Charles Thompson? He said he did not know as Charles Thompson was known in the church. he sat down I arose and told him I should not contend with him, but the truth would prevail; I then closed the meeting. We have obtained in this place ganize a School in Cincinnati, but we believe that we six subscribers, and a brother here, sends you the sowed some good seed there that will eventually take names of ten more, for which he will be responsible. root and grow; we left them in the hands of God. He sends you also, herewith a slip giving you direc-But in this place, (praised be the name of the Lord tions concerning them, &c. I now send you five dol-God of Israel,) our labours have been greatly blessed. lars and will send you more before we leave here. We labored from house to house until the 4th day of We are now in the midst of our labors here, and we July, when we were invited to meet with the Strang, believe the Lord is about to do a great work in this ite branch of the Church in this city, at 2 o'clock in place; indeed he has done a great work already, but We were invited also to preach to we believe he will do a greater. And we do not now

I remain your brother in the new and everlasting

Bro. Hugh Lytle writes from St. Joseph, Mo., for bro. Lytle has remitted us \$25, on subscription, and donations from his quorum, since the Solemn Assembly in April last.

If every Class and Quorum would show their faith and zeal for the cause in the same commendable manner, there would be no lack of means to sustain the paper. The Lord loves the cheerful giver: and again, "faith without works is dead, being alone." Now, inasmuch as we believe that this is the cause of God, let icings therein.

HYMN.

FOR JEHOVAH'S PRESBYTERY OF ZION.

- Come dear brethren in the kingdom, To the voice of God give ear; Do his will, his praises sing them, As we unto-him draw near.
- Let us keep ourselves unspotted, From the world and from all sin; Fill the place to us alloted, Through the gate we'll enter in.
- Keeping all the Lord's commandments, Sober, watching unto prayer; Blessings will be our attendants, In our duty every where.
- 4. Lo, the way is now preparing, Soon to gather Israel's host; In this work let us be sharing, Each one faithful at his post.
- 5. Glorious things will then be given, To the Saints who do their part; They will have the joys of heaven. Sorrow from them will depart.
- Let us then be up and doing, Shunning evil all the time, Holiness be still pursuing, Loving God, is work sublime.
- O, give honor to Jehovah, Serve him with your strength and might; He for such has crowns of glory, He will clothe them all in white.
- Glorious is the race before us, And the prize for which we run; Our reward is ready for us, Finish now the work begun.

As this is our last issue before the Solemn Assembly will meet, we will take this opportunity tourge upon the brethren the necessity of sending in as much means as they can possibly spare, to assist us in sustaining this paper, for the Lord has not prospered us this season in obtaining work, whereby to obtain means to sustain the paper as formerly, although we have been just as diligent, and just as willing to work, could we have obtained it to do. This blessing, we suppose, has been withheld from us, that the brethren who have recently come into the covenant, may have opportunity to show their faith by their works, and share with us in the blessing of having sacrificed to sustain this work for the salvation and deliverance of Israel. We say therefore to the brethren, when you make up your gifts for the Solemn Assembly, do not fear that you will send too much; for what you do send will be placed to your credit in the book of the law of God, where the faith of the saints is recorded, when it is ing unto Jehovah, out, of all Nations, to Jerusalem, shown by their works. We take this opportunity also and unto the Mount Zion.

to say to those, both in the covenant and out, who have sent us assistance, either by donation or otherwise, that we appreciate their kindness; and cease not to ask the blessings of Jehovah, our God, upon them. And we say unto them, you shall not loose your reward.

The following persons have been recommended to receive qualifications, at the next Solemn Assembly, as Travelling Teachers:

Bro. Smith Stephenson, by Giles Cook. Bros. Thos. Dungan, John Roberts, Duty Griffith, Jacob Brown, Wm. Moore, and Alexander McDonald, by David These, and all others, who desire to be qualified as Travelling Teachers, if they belong to a Class or Quorum, will remember to get a written recommendation from their Class or Quorum, signed by the Teacher. or Chief, certifying it as the vote of their Class or Quorum; or it may be signed by the members in the absence of a Teacher or Chief.

As soon as the Quorum of Travelling Teachers is filled up; we shall organize another Quorum. And over every two quorums of Travelling Teachers, will be placed a Quorum of three Evangelical Teachers. And over every ten Quorums of Evangelical Teachers, will be placed a Grand Council of seven Evangelical The whole constituting a Grand Quorum of Travelling and Evangelical Teachers, consisting of 20 Quorums of Travelling Teachers of 15 each, belonging to the 2d Department of the School of Faith; and ten Quorums of Evangelical Teachers of three each, belonging to the third Department of the School of Faith, and a Grand Council of seven Evangelical Chiefs of the same Department, making 337 in all.

Two of these Grand Quorums of Travelling and Evangelical Teachers, constitute a General Quorum of the Travelling and Evangelical Teachers of the Schools of Faith; over which a General Council of seven Evangelical Chiefs Preside; one of whom presides over all, and is termed the Evangelical-Chief Teacher, or High Chief Presbyter of the Schools of Faith.

When these quorums have fulfilled their missions as Travelling Teachers, they will be permitted to fill up their Quorums and Classes according to the order of the 2d and 3d Degrees of the Order of the Sons of the Prophets, as published in the 2d No. of the 1st vol. of Zion's Harbinger and Baneemy's Organ. as fast as they are qualified in the Schools of Faith, they will pass into the School of Works, and from thence will be chosen, if they are worthy, into the School of the Prophets, where they will be qualified for the first order of the Priesthood, where Baneemy administers in person. These Quorums of Travelling, and Evangelical Teachers are the Ministers of the Gospel of the Kingdom—the Presbyters of Jehovah—the Ministers of the God of Jacob, who will declare God's glory among the gentiles, and bring Israel for an offer-

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps." - DAVID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob,"-PAUL

Vol. 2. Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

ST. LOUIS, SEPT., 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, No. 59 Orange street, between 13th & Fourteenth, St. Louis, Mo.

THE LINEAL DESCENT OF THE PRIEST--HOOD.

Inasmuch as this is a subject of some interest to the Saints at the present time, we have concluded to offer a few thoughts upon the subject; that the order of this descent may be properly-understood. We will commence by quoting the promises made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who constitute the Triune head of the Priesthood, unto whom is committed the keys of salvation and Oracles of God, for the redemption, regeneration and final exaltation of the human race.

First. Gen. 12th chap. 1st, 2d and 3d verses, "Now the Lord God said unto Abram, get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee; and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing; and I will bless them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee; and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed." Again: Gen. 22d chap. 15th, 16th, 17th and 18th verses, "And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, and said, by myself have I sworn saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: that in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heavens, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his ene-And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice." Again, Gen., 21st chapter, 12th verse, God said unto Abraham, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." Gen., 26th chapter, 2d, 3d, 4th and 5th verses, the Lord appeared unto Isaac while in Gerar of the Philistines, and said, "Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of; sojourn in this land and I will be with thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham, thy father; and I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept iny charge, my commandments, my statutes, and

Now Isaac's seed consisted of two sons my laws." only, Esau and Jacob; and after Esau, the elder, had despised his birthright, and sold it to his younger brother, Jacob, for a mess of pottage, Isaac blessed Jacob with the following blessing: "Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven and the fatness of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine: let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee; cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed behe that blesseth thee." After this, Isaac sent Jacob. away-to Padan-aram to get him a wife; and on his way there, he obtained the following promise from the Lord: "And the Lord said unto him, I am the Lord God of Abraham, thy father, and the God of Isaac; the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the West and to the East, to the North and to the South; and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed."

"And behold I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land, for I will not leave thee until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of."- See Genesis, 28th chapter, 14th and 15th verses.

Now from these promises we gather the following: First, that in Abraham all families of the earth were to be blessed, and the land of Canaan should be his inheritance. Second, that in his seed (Isaac) all the nations of the earth were to be blessed. Third, that Jacob should be lord over his brethren; people should serve him; nations should bow down to him, and even his mother's sons also; and every one who cursed him should be cursed, and those who blessed him should be blessed; and his seed should be as the dust of the earth, and that they should spread out and cover the earth in its four quarters, and that in him and his seed all the families of the earth should be blessed.

Now from this we learn that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob are the principal mediums through which the whole human family are to be blessed, and that Jacob's seed are the lesser mediums through whom these blessings are conferred upon all the families of the earth. Now to show in what sense the families of the

Jacob, we quote the following from the Book of Abra- was blessed of him three years previous to his (Adam's) ham, published in the Times and Seasons, vol. 3, No. death, and received the promise of God by his father, 9, page 705, it being a translation by Joseph Smith that his posterity should be the chosen of the Lord, and from papyrus found embalmed with some mummies in that they should be preserved unto the end of the catecombs of Egypt, and called "The Book of Abra- earth, because he (Seth) was a perfect man, and his ham, written by his own hand in Egypt." Par. 11th. likeness was the express likeness of his father, in somuch "But I, Abram, and Lot, my brother's son, prayed that he seemed to be like unto his father in all things, unto the Lord, and the Lord appeared unto me and and could be distinguished from him only by his age. said unto me, Arise, and take Lot with thee, for I have Enes was ordained at the age of one hundred and purposed to take thee away out of Haran, and to make thirty-four years and four months, by the hand of Adof thee a minister to bear my name in a strange am. God called upon Cainan in the wilderness, in the land, which I will give unto the seed after thee for an fortieth year of his age, and he met Adam in journeyeverlasting possession, when they hearken to my voice, ing to the place Shedolamak; he was eighty-seven for I am the Lord thy God; I dwell in heaven, the years old when he received his ordination. earth is my footstool; I stretch my hand over the sea, : "Mahalaleel was four hundred and ninety-six years and it obeys my voice; I cause the wind and the fire and seven days old when he was ordained by the hand to be my chariot; I say to the mountains, depart of Adam, who also blessed him. Jered was two hunhence, and behold they are taken away by a whirlwind dred years old when he was ordained under the handin an instant suddenly. My name is Jehovah, and I of Adam, who also blessed him. Enoch was twentyknow the end from the beginning therefore my hand five years old when he was ordained under the hand of shall be over thee, and I will make of thee a great na- Adam, and he was sixty-five and Adam blessed him, tion, and I will bless thee above measure, and make and he saw the Lord: and he walked with him, and thy name great among all nations, and thou shalt be was before his face continually; and he walked with a blessing unto thy seed after thee, that in their hands God three hundred and sixty-five years, making him they shall bear this ministry and priesthood unto all four hundred and thirty years old when he nations; and I will bless them through thy name, for translated. as many as receive this gospel shall be called after thy name, and shall be accounted thy seed and shall rise ordained under the hand of Adam. Lamech was thirtyup and bless thee as unto their father, and I will bless two years old when he was ordained under the hand them that bless thee, and curse them that curse thee, of Seth. Noah was ten years old when he was orand if thee (that is, in thy priesthood,) and in thy dained under the hand of Methuselah.

seed, (that is in thy priesthood,) [or the priesthood of "Three years previous to the death of Adam, he call-thy seed,] for I give unto thee a promise that this ed Seth, Enos, Gainan, Mahalaleel, Jared, Enoch and right shall continue in thee and in thy seed after thee, Mathuselah, who were all High Priests, with the resi-(that is to say the literal seed, or the seed of the body,) due of his posterity, who were righteous, into the valshall all the family of the earth be blessed, even with ley of Adam-ondi-ahman, and there bestowed upon the blessings of the gospel, which are the blessings of them his last blessing. And the Lord appeared unto salvation, even of life eternal." them, and they rose up and blessed Adam, and called

Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, (that is the seed of their Lord administered comfort unto Adam, and said unto bodies,) by authority of the priesthood which they in him, I have set thee to be at the head: a multitude of herit from their fathers, are to administer the blessings nations shall come of thee and thou art a prince over of the gospel of salvation and of eternal life, to all the families of the earth. And that this right and authority, or in other words this priesthood is a legal, hereditary right, belonging exclusively to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, committed unto them as a chosen race, called the Elect of God.

As further proof of the lineal descent of the priesthood, we quote the following from the Book of Covenants, (see Doc. Cov., Sec. 3d, Par. 18th to 29th. "The order of this priesthood was confirmed to be handed down from father to son, and rightly belongs to the literal descendants of the chosen seed, to whom the promises were made. This order was instituted in the days of Adam, and came down by lineage in the salvation and eternal life to the human race: following manner: From Adam to Seth; who was or-

earth are to blessed in the seed of Abraham, Isage and dained by Adam at the age of sixty-nine years, and

"Methuselah was one hundred years old when he was

From this quotation we learn that the literal seed of him Michael, the Prince, the Arch Angel. And the them forever. And Adam stood up in the midst of the congregation, and notwithstanding he was bowed down with age, being full of the Holy Ghost, predicted whatsoever should befall his posterity unto the latest generation. These things were all written in the Book of Enoch, and are to be testified of in due time."

From the above quotation we learn that although the chosen seed are entitled, or have a right to the priesthood, because of their lineal descent from the Patriarchs, they do not possess the priesthood by virtue of their lineage, but have to receive it by ordinance. The following seven ordinances are necessary to constitute a Priest, qualified to administer the gospel of

1st. Calling, appointment, or election;

2d. Separation, or ordination; 3d. Purification, or washing; 4th. Consecration, or annointing; 5th. Cleansing, or washing of feet;

6th. Endowment, or the reception of the key-words; 7th. Sealing, or the making the calling and election

If, therefore, a man has not received these seven ordinances from properly authorized persons, and in pro- in all generations, and is without beginning of days or per order, he is not qualified to administer the gospel end of years. of salvation and eternal life, although he may be a lineal descendant of the chosen seed. If, however, any Aaron and his seed throughout their generations; can prove their lineage by proper testimonials of their which priesthood also continueth and abideth forever; calling, appointment or election, to the satisfaction of with the priesthood, which is after the holiest order of those who hold the authority from Jehovah to admin- God. And this greater priesthood administereth the ister the ordinances, they will be separated or ordained, gospel and holdeth the key of the mysteries of the and in proper order, and at the proper time, they will kingdom, even the key of the knowledge of God. receive all the ordinances of the priesthood which will. Therefore in the ordinances thereof the power of godconstitute them ministers of salvation to the human liness is manifest; and without the ordinances thereof, priesthood, although he may be a legal lineal heir there- liness is not manifest unto men in the flesh; for withto; nevertheless, his posterity, should they be right, out this no man can see the face of God, even the Facous, may receive it. But those who are not lineal ther, and live. heirs, however righteous, cannot receive it until they are sanctified by the spirit, unto the renewing of their Israel in the wilderness, and sought diligently to sanchodies, and regenerated in the family of Israel. The tity his people that they might behold the face of God; following from the Book of Doc and Cov., will show but they hardened their hearts, and could not endure

its lineal descent, ordinances, &c. seph Smith, Jr., and six Elders, as they united their which rest is the fulness of his glory. Therefore he hearts, and lifted their voices on high; yea, the word took Moses out of their midst, and the Holy Priestof the Lord-concerning his Church, established in the hood also; and the Lesser Priesthood continued, which last days for the restoration of his people, as he has priesthood holdeth the key of the ministering of Anspoken by the mouths of his Prophets, and for the gels and the epreparitory gospel, which gospel is the gathering of his Saints to stand upon Mount Zion, gospel of repentance, and of baptism, and the remiswhich shall be the city New Jerusalem; which city sion of sins, and the law of carnal commandments, shall be built, beginning at the Temple Lot, which is which the Lord; in his wrath, caused to continue with appointed by the finger of the Lord, in the western the house of Aaron, among the children of Israel, until boundaries of the State of Missouri, and dedicated by John, whom God raised up, being filled with the Holy the hand of Joreph Smith, Jr., and others, with whom Ghost from his mother's womb; for he was baptized the Lord was well pleased.

Verily, this is the word of the Lord, that the city, the Angel of God at the time he was eight days old New Jerusalem, shall be built by the gathering of the unto this power: to overthrow the Kingdom of the Saints, beginning at this place, even the place of the Jews, and to make straight the way of the Lord before temple, which temple shall be reared in this genera- the face of his people, to prepare them for the comtion; for verily, this generation shall not all pass away, ing of the Lord, in whose hand is given all power. until a house shall be built unto the Lord, and a cloud shall rest upon it, which cloud shall be even the glory for the sons of Moses, and also the sons of Aaron, shall of the Lord, which shall fill the house. of Moses, according to the Holy Priesthood, which he the Lord, which house shall be built unto the Lord in received under the hand of his father-in-law, Jethro, this generation, upon the consecrated spot, as I have and Jethro received it under the hand of Caleb, and appointed; and the sons of Moses and of Aaron shall Caleb received it under the hand of Elihu, and Elihu be filled with the glory of the Lord upon Mount Zion, under the hand of Jeremy, and Jeremy under the in the Lord's house. Whose sons are ye; and also hand of Gad, and Gad under the hand of Esaias, and many whom I have called and sent forth to build up

which Abraham received the priesthood from Melchisedek, who received it through the lineage of his fathers, even till Noali, and from Noah till Enoch, through the lineage of their fathers, and from Enoch to Abel, who was slain by the conspiracy of his brother, who received the priesthood, by the commandment of God, by the hand of his father, Adam, who was the first man, which priesthood continueth in the church of God

"And the Lord confirmed a priesthood also upon But no unrighteous person can receive this, and the authority of the priesthood, the power of god-

Now, this Moses plainly taught to the children of

the nature and necessity of the priesthood, as well as his presence, therefore the Lord, in his wrath, (for his anger was kindled against them,) sware that they A revelation of Jesus Christ, unto his servants, Jo- should not enter into his rest, while in the wilderness, while he was yet in his childhood, and was ordained by

Therefore, as I said concerning the sons of Moses-And the sons offer an acceptable offering and sacrifice in the house of Esaias received it under the hand of God; Esaias also my church, for whoso is faithful unto the obtaining lived in the days of Abraham, and was blessed of him, these two priesthoods of which I have spoken, and the

to the renewing of their bodies—they become the sons heritance in the Nauvoo House, while they give counsel of Moses and of Aaron, and the seed of Abraham, and administer the blessings to the kindred of the earth. and the church and kingdom and the elect of God; and Hence the kindred of the earth, who are to receive also all they who receive this priesthood receiveth me, blessings in Joseph Smith and his seed, are but few saith the Lord, for he that receiveth my servants re- in comparison to those who receive blessings in Abraceiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth my Fa. ham, Isaac, and Jacob, and their seed. Nevertheless. ther, and he that receiveth my Father receiveth my this promise to Joseph Smith secures to his seed a Father's kingdom. hath shall be given unto him; and this is according to seed, when found worthy, will succeed to the office the oath and covenant which belongeth to the priest which he held in the priesthood organization. But hood. Therefore, all those who receive the priesthood what that office was, is known only to those to whom receive this oath and covenant of my Father, which he the priesthood organization has been revealed. The cannot break, neither can it be removed; but whose keys of the Dispensation, which Joseph Smith holds, is breaketh this covenant after he hath received it, and not hereditary, and cannot be held by any other indialtogether turneth therefrom, shall not have forgiveness vidual, whether of his seed or not; but the office of of sins in this world, nor in the world to come."—[See the priesthood, which he held, is the birth-right of his Doc. Cov., Sec. 4th, Par. 1st, 2d, 3d, 4th, and 6th.

hold the priesthood is hereditary in the family of Is- his seed will be respected, and when found worthy. rael, and that those who receive it must be sanctified they will be placed in the offices to which they inherit by the spirit unto the renewing of their bodies; and the right. We will here state, however, that none of thus by regeneration become the seed of Abraham, &c., Joseph Smith's brothers, or other relatives, except his-according to the promise made unto him relative to seed, can inherit any blessing, by lineal right, from all the families of the earth being blessed in his seed, him. Nevertheless, all those who have been ordained we will next introduce a similar promise made to Jo- to any office in the Church, under Joseph Smith's adseph Smith. [See Doc. Cov., Sec. 103, Par. 18th.] ministration, when found worthy, will be placed in "And now I say unto you, as pertaining to my board-their corresponding office in Jehovah's Presbytery of ing-house, which I have commanded you to build, for Zion, and then, if faithful, they will progress. And let the boarding of strangers; let it be built unto my all remember that in the Church there were two priestname, and let my rame be named upon it, and let my | hoods—the Aaronic and the Melchisedek, as they were servant Joseph and his house have place-therein, from called; but in Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, there are three generation to generation; for this annointing have I orders, viz: The Patriarchal, 2d Patriarchal, or Eccleput upon his head, that his blessing shall also be put clesiastical, and 3d Patriarchal or the Royal. Now, at upon the head of his posterity after him; and as I said the head of the 2d Patriarchal, or Ecclesiastical Order, unto Abraham concerning the kindreds of the earth, are three Chief Apostolical Pastors, who hold severally even so I say unto my servant Joseph, in thee, and in the keys of three Dispensations under that Order-ofthy seed, shall the kindred of the earth be blessed. priesthood, viz: one principal and two subordinate Dis-Therefore let my servant Joseph, and his seed after pensations. The first of these is Jesus Christ, whose him have place in that house, from generation to gen- Dispensation extends to the coming of Shiloh, the keys eration, forever and ever, saith the Lord; and let the of which is the sceptre of his kingdom, but having no name of that house be called the Nauvoo House; and progeny, he gave the birthright of his priesthood to let it be a delightsome habitation for man, and a rest- St. Peter, but retains the keys of his Dispensation to ing place for the weary traveler, that he may contem- himself. plate the glory of Zion, and the glory of this, the corner-stone thereof, that he may receive, also, counsel from those whom I have set to be as plants of renown, and watchmen upon her walls."

the one made to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. There Dispensation to himself, which keys constituted him the is this difference, however. In Abraham and his seed, exclusive law-giver to the Church. Now, as the Church all the families and nations of the earth were to be is rejected, and this is the time of the restitution of all blessed; but in Joseph Smith and his seed, the kin-things spoken by the mouths of all the Holy Prophets dred of the earth only are to be blessed; the word all since the world began, and the time to fulfil all the not being contained in his promise. of Canaan was to be the inheritance of Abraham and ment of the Royal Priesthood, to make Israel a holy blessings to all the families and nations of the earth: higher authority than that held by Joseph Smith,

magnifying their calling, are sanctified by the spirit un- but Joseph-Smith and his seed are only to have an in-Therefore, all that my Father lineal right to his priesthood, and the first born of his | seed. And in Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, where Now, having proved that the right to receive and the priesthood organization is revealed, the rights of (We will skip over the Second for the sake of brevity.) The Third of these Chief Apostolic Pastors is Joseph Smith, who, having finished the work of opening his Dispensation, which is the last of the two subordinate Dispensations, entailed the birthright of Here is a promise made to Joseph Smith similar to his priesthood to his seed, but retains the keys of his Again, the land promises made to the Fathers concerning the revealhis seed, while they gave counsel, and administered the nation, &c., it must needs be that greater keys, and

(whose dispensation was subordinate,) are to be given the good-shepherd to name his sheep, and make them in order that a whole, and perfect union, and welding acquainted with his voice, that when he comes he may together of dispensations, and keys, and powers, and call his own sheep by name and lead them out, and glories may take place, and be revealed from the days they knowing his voice, will follow him, but a stranger of Adam to the present time; and that those things they will not follow. which never have been revealed since the foundation of | Fifth, Baneemy is an ensign to the nations, of the the world, but have been kept hid from the wise and gathering and redemption of both Israel and Judah; prudent, may be revealed to the babes and sucklings and he has been set up by Jehovah upon the mountains of this last kingdom of Israel. Hence, the order and of America, and all the inhabitants of the world and offices of the Royal Priesthood are revealed which take | dwellers on the earth are called upon to see and to hear prescedence above Joseph Smith and his seed, per-the trumpet bespeaking Israel's redemption and detaining to authority of keys. And these higher keys liverance, which is now being blown under this ensign and authority, will set in order the House of God, and in Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. place Joseph's seed, and all other heirs of the blessings of the priesthood, in possession of their inheritances. Hence, none need fear of losing their rights in the priesthood, unless, like Esau, they should sell their birthright for a mess of pottage, which, we have reason to fear, some have already done.

WHO IS BANEEMY?

As many are very anxious to know who the above named individual is, we will give them all the information on this subject that it is possible for any to receive, until they meet him in the courts of the Temple of (to whom it is given to hurt the earth) saying, Hurt God, in the first Order of the Priesthood, when they will not the earth, neither the sea nor the trees, till we receive from him the key-words of that Order, and have sealed the servants of our God in their foresubsequently the key-words of the second Order, where heads. And he will seal one hundred and fortyhe administers in the name of him who holds the keys! of that Order.

in the wilderness, prepare ye the way of the Lord! Moses and the Lamb on Mount Zion, when Shiloh make straight the paths of your feet in the Desert, that comes and the ancient of days shall set and give judgye may walk in the highway of our God, when Shiloh ment to the Saints. Then the kingdom and the greatcomes to make low the mountains and hills, and to ness of the kingdom under the whole heaven will exalt the valleys, to make the crooked straight, and the be given to the people of the Saints of the most -rough places plane, when the glory of Jehovah will be high God, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingrevealed, and all flesh shall see it together.

Second, Baneemy is the successor of Joseph Smith in holding the keys of Mysteries and Revelations:--the gift to receive revelations and commandments to the Saints having been conferred on him in accordance with the law given to the Saints, concerning said gift: his appointment through Joseph having been made known to the Saints in a Revelation given ten years before Joseph's death, in which appointment he is designated as the servant to whom is committed the in his Proclamation to all the nations of the Gentiles, authority to gather up the strength of the Lord's and in his Revelations and Proclamation to the Saints, house, and to send wise men to purchase the land of Zion in preparation for its redemption.

Third, Baneemy is the Patriarch of Zion, and holds the keys of the first Order of the Holy Priesthood, and administereth in the second Order thereof, and is authorized to organize and cleanse the Priesthood, and to sanctify the armies of Israel in preparation for the coming of Shiloh and the redemption of Zion.

Fourth, Baneemy is the messenger of Bourak Ale, Jesus Christ, and Shiloh to the pure in heart, sent by

Sixth, Baneemy is the messenger sent before the face of Shiloh to prepare his way, and he comes in the spirit and name of Elias, to restore the covenants of the fathers to the children, and to turn the hearts of the children of Israel to the covenants of their fathers, lest when Shiloh comes the whole earth be smitten with And he is that angel which John saw in his vision in Patmos ascending from the East, having the seal of the living God; who cried with a loud voice to the four angels who were standing on the four corners of the earth holding the four winds four thousand—twelve thousand of each tribe of Israel; to hold the sceptre of kings and priests un-First then, Baneemy is the voice of him that crieth to God and the Lamb, and to sing the song of dom, and his dominion-that-which-will never end,

Seventh, Baneemy is Jehovah's messenger to declare the day of vengeance of our God to the Gentiles: for unto him is committed the keys of Jehovah's kingdom pertaining to the earth; and having overcome, power is given him over the nations, that he may break them to pieces as the vessels of a potter are broken to shivers, if they obey not the Law of Justification which he hath brought forth unto all people, contained and in the Gospel of the kingdom to Israel, which is now to be preached for a witness unto all nations, that God will fiulfill all his promises to Israel.

Well! says the enquirer, you have informed us in these seven notes of Baneemy's present and future character, but who was he formerly before he was revealde to us in his present character and name? The answer to this last inquiry is withheld from the world for a wise purpose in Jehovah, and will only be revealed to those who are found worthy to receive the keykev-words of the Holy Priesthood. •

HARBINGER AND ORGAN.

St. Louis, Mo., Sep. 1st., 1852.

The second Soleinn Assembly of the Schools of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion is now closed, and the Acts and Minutes thereof published in this number, show that the work is progressing rapidly. When it is considered, that one year ago twenty-five persons were all who had received the covenant, and these were principally inactive members and but one Traveling Teacher had then been Ordained to bear the glad tidings of the covenant to those who sat in darkness. It is, indeed, marvelous to contemplate the rapid progress of this work. And again, when we take into consideration the few and feeble instruments engaged in its promulgation the past year, weighed down by poverty and opposed by the tongue of the learned and the prejudices of the ignorant, having to contend against the influences of the beast and the prejudices of all parties of the church, we are led to exclaim, What but the power of truth could have given them such a glorious victory! Two Quorums of Traveling Teachers are now organized and will soon be filled up, the remnant of the seed of the Church will soon be gathered up, and the foundation of the Kingdom will then be laid in Israel; and the work of the Father will then commence among all nations, to prepare the way for the restoration of his people who are scattered upon all the face of the earth, to the lands of their inheritance. It is written, that those who trust in Jehovah shall never be confounded, this promice has been signally realized by all those who have gone forth in faith with the glad tidings of this work-the Gospel of the kingdom. None have been able to gainsay their words, or to throw a stumbling block in their way. And they have been enabled to plant the standard-of-truth-as_it_is_revealed in Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, wherever they have unfurled their banner. And so it will be until the work is done and we are crowned on Mt. Zion with the Lamb.

The work before us is briefly as follows:-The remnant of the seed of the church must first be gathered Faith and the Quorums of Traveling and Evangelical the advancement of the cause which were duly re-Teachers have this mission to perform and this work to corded in the Book of the Law of God. The number do, assisted by those of the first Department who are When this work is done the School of Works will be opened, and such as are found worthy in the Schools of Faith, will be received into it, and will be qualified to bear the Kingdom to Ephraim, to instruct the remnant of Joseph in the arts of civilization and peace, and Pastors will be appointed over them who shall feed them with knowledge and understanding; Chief 'Apostolical Evangelical Pastorswill be appointed Thompson. over the whole School of Works, whose business it will. It was then unanimously resolved that we sustain

be to superintend the work of redeeming and restoring Ephraim; and when this work is done and the remnant. of Joseph have received the covenant, then in that day the School of the Prophets will be opened, and those who are found worthy in the School of Works. will be chosen into the School of the Prophets, and they will be qualified and endowed to go forth for the last time among the Gentiles, to bind up the Law and seal up the Testimony, and to bring Israel out of all nations for an offering unto Jehovah, both to Zion and Jerusalem. And there will be Evangelists, Prophets and Apostles given and endowed with the key-words of the Holy Priesthood for the work of the Ministry, in the gathering and restoration of Israel. And these will bring Israel to the unity of the faith, and to the knowledge of the son of God. And when this work is done, Shiloh will appear, and the people will gather to him. Then will the son of man appear in his glory and set upon the throne of his power, and before him will be gathered all nations, to be judged by the Law of Justification, contained in the Gospel of the Kingdom: and those who are found worthy will be permitted to live and inherit the earth: and those who are not found worthy will be consumed in the fire prepared for such as they are—the Devil and his angels. Let us, therefore, be diligent in our duties and watch and pray, lest we enter into temptation and be found unworthy in that Day.

ACTS OF THE SECOND TRI-ANNUAL SOL-EMN ASSEMBLY OF THE SCHOOLS OF PREBARATION OF JEHOVAH'S PRESBY TERY OF ZION FOR A. D. 1852.

The Assembly convened at the house of Charles B. Thompson, in St. Louis, Mo., on the 29th day of August, 1852.

· Charles B. Thompson was chosen Teacher, and Thomas Dungan and Josiah L. Deforest were appointed

The Assembly then presented themselves before Jehovah in solemn covenant and prayer, and offered up, which is the work pertaining to the Schools of their gift Oblations, for the benefit of the poor and who presented gift Oblations, were fifty-three.

· The Teacher of the Assembly then read the Revelation given, concerning the Order of the Solemn Assemblies, after which the following persons were presented and unanimously accepted to receive qualifications as Traveling Teachers, viz: Henry Brooke, Edward Johnson, Thomas Dungan, Jacob Brown, Hugh Lytle, Smith Stephenson and Stephen K? Alden, and Evangelical and Apostolical Pastors shall be chosen, all of whom received the covenant of the second Deordained and endowed to preach the Gospel of the partment of the School of Faith, and were Ordained Kingdom among the remnent of Joseph, and three Traveling Teachers under the hands of Charles B.

all the Officers of the Presbytery in their respective sented by letter from Giles Cook, consists of twentycallings and stations, after which it was motioned by seven, including three Chiefs and a Teacher. the Teacher of the Assembly and unanimously voted. The Class at Brimfield, Peoria county, represented that another Quorum of Traveling Teachers should by letter from John Gould, consists of seven, including now be organized, and that Brother Orrin Butts should a Teacher. be appointed first Chief thereof, and Brother David Jones second Chief.

Brother Jones was then Ordained second Chief of cluding a Teacher. the second Quartum of Traveling Teachers of the The Class at Fulton, Stark county, represented by Schools of Parth of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion, John Gould, consists of ten including a Teacher.

elected themselves members of the New Quorum, and Illinois, represented by Brother John Gould's letter, (Brother Butts not being present.) Brother Jones took consist of five; including a Teacher. charge of the Quorum, to direct them in their missions. The Class at Pirkins Grove, represented by letter until Brother Butts returns. Brother Butts is author- from Giles Cook, consists of six, including a Teacher. ized by his present appointment and previous ordination. The Class at Shabbona Grove, represented by Bro-

office of first Chief of the second Quorum of Traveling Teachers:

*And Brother Marks will fill up his Quorum and choose another Chief in the place of Brother Butts, represented by Stephen K. Alden, consists of three, in-

represented.

The St. Joseph Quorum, represented by Brother represented by David Jones, consists of ten, including Hugh Lytle, consists of thirty-three, including three a Teacher.

Chiefs and two Teachers. Younger, consists of eleven, including one Chief and four, including a Teacher.

The North Pigeon Quorum, represented by J. L. son consists of five, including a Teacher.

Deforest, consists of ten including one Chief and one Teacher.

The Coonville Class, represented by Joseph Younger, cluding a Teacher. consists of six, including a Teacher.

The Cherry Grove Quorum, represented by Jacob Younger, consists of four, including a Teacher.

Brown, consists of fifteen, including a Teacher. Dungan, consists of thirteen, including one Chief and sist of four, including a Teacher. one Teacher.

Pleasant Grove, Fremont county, Iowa.

The Rock Creek Class, represented by Joseph

Younger, consists of three, including a Teacher. The Pittsburgh Quorum, represented by letter from cluding a Teacher.

Brother Orrin Butts, consists of seventeen, including three Chiefs and one Teacher.

The Snyder Quorum, represented by letter from Brother Orrin Butts, consists of sixteen, including three Chiefs and one Teacher.

The Gerry Quorum, in Chautauque county, N. Y., represented by letter from Brother Orrin Butts, consists of nine, including one Chief and one Teacher.

The New Trenton Class in Indiana, represented by letter from John Chappalow, consists of three, includ-

The Class at Elmwood, Peoria county, represented by letter from James H. Bishop, consists of seven, in-

under the hands of the Teacher of the Assembly. Two scholars at Walnut Grove, represented by The above named persons, then by secret ballot, Brother John Gould's letter, and the Class at Lasalle,

to fill up his Quorum, and choose and Ordain three John Gould, consists of three, including a Teacher.

more Chiefs as he shall be directed by the spirit, and The Class at Blandinsville, represented by Bro. Smith when he returns he can receive his Ordination to the Stephenson, consists of four, including a Teacher. Four scholars not organized, in Hancock county,

represented by letter from Giles Cook. The Class at Burwick, Warren county, Illinois, The following Classes and Quorums were then cluding a Teacher.

The Class near Greenbush, Warren county, Illinois,

The Class at Union Corners, Van Buren county, The Kanesville Quorum, represented by Joseph Iowa, represented by James C. Williams, consists of

The Class in St. Louis, represented by C. B. Thomp-

The Class at Centerville, Appeneose county, Iowa, represented by Joseph Younger, consists of six, in-

The Class at Mount Pisgah, represented by Joseph

The Class at Dry Ridge, Hamilton, county, Ohio, The String Prairie Quorum, represented by Thomas represented by letter from Brother Orrin Butts, con-

The Class in Dearborn county, Indiana, represented Two scholars represented by Joseph Younger, at by Brother Butts' letter, consists of four, including a Teacher.

The Class at Eminence, Illinois, represented by let-· iter from Brother Zebulon Adams, consists of six, in-

Making in the aggregate about thirty Classes and 257 scholars.

CHARLES B. THOMPSON, Teacher.

THOMAS DUNGAN, Clerks. Josian L. Deforest,

NEWS FROM THE COMMITTE OF LOCATION

Brother Marks writes as follows:-St. Joseph, Mo. Aug. 24th, 1852.

BROTHER THOMPSON-DEAR SIR: -I embrace this opportunity to drop a few lines to you, to let you know The Quorum at Truro, Knox county, Illinois, repre- of our whereabouts. I arrived here with brother

Stephens and the most of his family sick; and he is brother Rowland Cobb first Chief, and James Butts, not able to go with us. From what we can tearn of Jr., second Chief, and Rowland Brown third Chief, the surrounding country here, we think it will be very and John I. Bundy Teacher. I have also obtained difficult to-obtain a suitable location-for the Saints to seven subscribers in this place, for the Harbinger gather too near this place, on account of the ligh price and Organ. And all greatly rejoice that the Father of land.

We have agreed to start from here to-morrow morning to go north, probably, to the Bluffs, and brother Hall is going in company with us as he is acquainted with the country. We shall write you again, as soon as we find a location.

We did not start on this mission as soon as we anticipated, on account of many things that had a tendency to hinder is. But we intend to do the best we can for the benefit of all before we return.

Yours, in the bonds of the covenant.

WILLIAM MARKS.

COMMUNICATIONS.

Brother Orrin Butts writes as follows: SNYDER TOWNSHIP, JEFFERSON CO., PA.,

Ang. 13th, 1852.

DEAR BROTHER THOMPSON: -We are well and have been laboring in this place two weeks, and the Lord God of Israel has wonderfully blessed our labors. I came to this place to see my brother-inlaw, Rowland Cobb, who has been valient for the truth of the Gospel.—He has preached and baptized some six or eight into the Church in this place, for covenant of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion. the Salt Lake valley, and being strong in the faith of the Church, he fought me for two days and a half like a nerce tiger. But the Almighty God through the sword of the spirit of truth, wielded by me, smote him down (like as he did Paul) to the make alive again, for he yielded at last and come out and united with-us in the new-and-everlasting covenant of Israel: and we know that it is the work of the Almighty God, and it is marvalous in our eyes. And I am persuaded that no other person living, could have been an instrument in the hands of God of bringing him into the covenant of Ishael. For he would have turned them out of his house. But he being my father in the Church—having baptized me, and and having been long and intimately acquainted with me, he would not turn me out of his house. Therefore, I continued to instruct him, and I was enabled through the spirit and power of God, to bring up such strong testimony that he could not gainsay it. made him exclaim like Paul, "What am I that I should withstand God," and he united with us in the everlasting covenant, and our hearts were

August 14th,-I received five more into the covenant this morning; we have organized a Quorum covenant.

Childs, on the 22nd of this month, found brother here of sixteen, and have appointed and ordained has set his hand again the second time to gether up the remnant of Israel for the establishment of Zion, the city New Jerusalem.

Brother Rowland Cobb is settling up his business to go with me, we shall start this evening on early to-morrow morning for Buffalo. Brother Powers will part with me here, he will go direct to Philadelphia. We shall go from Buffalo to the city of New York, and from there to Philadelphia, and from there we shall return home.

I remain your brother in the new and everlasting covenant of Israel. ORRIN BUTTS.

Bro. Butts writes again from Gerry, Chautauque county, N. Y., Aug. 22nd, 1852, as follows: -

Bro. Thompson: -We have organized a Quorum here of nine, and ordained Bro. Isaac Cobb Chief, and Bro. Samuel Horton Teacher.

We rejoice that we are enabled to send you four more subscribers for the Harbinger and Organ.

: We shall leave here in a few days for Buffalo and New York city.

I remain your brother in the new and everlasting

ORRIN BUTTS!

Bro. Samuel Scott writes as follows: --

St. Joseph, Mo. Aug. 14th, 1852.

BRO. C. B. THOMPSON: - With love and gratitude earth. The Lord in this case did truly kill and to Jehovah for his spirit in opening the eyes of my understanding, that when Baneemy's proclamation come-to-hand-it was-like coming out of pitch darkness into the glorious light of the sun at noonday; for before it was naught but lo here, or lo there, and men running from sea to sea to get the word of the Lord and could not find it; and I was waiting with patient hope for the Deliverer to come out of Zion and turn away ungodliness from Jacob. And I was glad to obtain a membership in the School of Preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion; that I might be instructed so as to learn my duty to my God, and learn to love and to fear him, and keep his commandments and covenants. The constitutional code of laws for the government of the schools rejoiced my heart. And the instructions And the spirit of God come upon him in power, and that we receive through Zion's Harbinger and Baneemy's Organ teaches us to love our enemies; whilst the beast and his fellows seek revenge and murder-to-carry-out-their plans and designs. I made to rejoice, knowing this to be the work of long to be with you at the next Solemn Assembly but my circumstances, will not permit.

Yours in the bonds of the new and everlasting SAMUEL SCOTT.

www.LatterDayTruth.org

BANEEMY

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—DAVID.

"The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."-PAUL

St. Louis, Oct., 1852. All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, No. 59 Orange street, between 13th & Fourteenth, St. Louis, Mo.

BOOK OF ENOCH

Published monthly by

THE PROPHET,

SUPPOSED FOR AGES TO HAVE BEEN LOST, BUT DISCO-VERED AT THE CLOSE OF THE LAST CENTURY IN ABYS-SINIA. FIRST-TRANSLATED FROM AN ETHIOPIC MS. IN THE BODLEIAN LIBRARY, BY RICHARD LAWRENCE, LL. D., ARCHBISHOP OF CASHEL, LATE PROFESSOR OF HEBREW IN THE UNIVERSITY OF OXFORD.

Revised, corrected, and the missing parts restored by Divine inspiration; through Baneemy, Patriarch of Zion ..

I, Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam; having been instructed in the mysterics of those things that were before the foundation of the -world; and-having-heard and understood all things appertaining to the creations of God: and also that which will not take place in this generation; even all that which is to succeed in generations to come, even to a distant period, on account of the elect.

Upon their account I spoke and conversed with the Holy and Mighty One-the God of the worlds: who will hereafter go forth from his habitation, and tread upon Mount Sinai, and appear with his hosts; and be manifested in the strength of his power from heaven. All shall be afraid when they see him, and the rebellious angels shall be terrified. Great fear and trembling shall seize all things, even to the ends of the earth. The lofty mountains shall be troubled, and the exalted

hills depressed, melting like a honeycomb in the flame. The earth shall be first immerged, and all things in it perish, except the elect, whom the Lord of Spirits will preserve, and towards them exercise clemency. But judgment shall afterwards come upon all flesh. Nevertheless, the righteous shall all belong to God, and be happy and blessed; and the intelligence of the godhead shall enlighten them; for behold He will come with tens of thousands of his Saints to execute judgment upon all: to destroy the wicked, and to reprove all the carnal, for every thing the sinful and ungodly have done, and committed against him. And this shall be the portion of sinners, who deny the name of the Lord of Spirits, and who are thus reserved for the day of punishment and affliction. Hea-

ven they shall not ascend, neither shall they remain on the earth. But the righteous shall both ascend into heaven at pleasure, and inherit the earth, in that day: for thus shall they be rewarded for all that which they have suffered in the name of the Lord of Spirits for his righteousness sake, from the beginning of the

I, Enoch, now proceed to give an account of the creations of God as I have seen, heard, understood and read in the tablets of Heaven, where it is written by the Holy Ones.

In the beginning, before any of the creations had taken place, Iame, (which signifies the embodiment of all intelligence, by his wisdom constructed Iada, (which signifies the place of light,) out of Zebo, (which signifies unorganized matter,) and clothed him-In Iada were constructed many self therewith. wombs; and Iame quickened Iada, so that Iada became a living being, and principle of power with Iame; and Iame impregnated Inda with the seed of intelligence. Iada, therefore, brought forth from her variously constructed wombs many Intelligences of various forms, clothed with semile (which signifies very refined matter.)

These Intelligences were perfect in construction and innocent, but possessed intelligence differing in quantity one from the other, and they were called Spirits. These spirits were not capable of receiving an increase of intelligence, and they had various forms; some were in the form of stars, and some were in the form of men. Those in the form of stars were called the Morning Stars, and those in the form of men were called the Sons of the Morning.

Iame, therefore, finding these Spirits imperfect as to the quantity of intelligence they possessed, by his wisdom concerted a plan to increase their intelligence and thereby make them perfect; and having completed the plan, he called them together to consult them in reference to their willingness to enter into his plan; and when he had made known his plan to them they were glad, and he organized them that they might accomplish his will and be made perfect. And he chose seven Chief Ones and placed them over the rest of the Spirits, and he Ordained them, and he

Ordained one of the three, who was elected over all, to be over the three, and he was called the Elect One; and one of his fellows was anointed to represent him in the flesh, and he was called the Anointed, his other fellow was to remain concealed under the appellation of Father, until the consummation of righteousness; therefore he was called the Concealed One. And Iame chose twenty-four of the most noble of the remaining Spirits, and he Ordained them to minister for the seven; (and he called them Arch-Angels;) and he chose, Ordained and Organized four grand Quorums of Angels of different grades of authority; and their number is written down in the Heavens, and their names are all there recorded. And when Iame had completed their Organization, they rose up with one accord and called Him the Lord of Spirits; and prostrating themselves before him, they worshipped him, calling Him God Almighty. And Iame blessed those he had Ordained, calling them the Sons of God, then the Morning Stars sang together, and all the Sons of God shouted for joy.

Now in pursuance of his plan, Iame and the seven Chief Ones of the sons of God, (who were called the Spirits of God,) went down in space, and they took one of the morning stars and clothed her with Zebo and called her Earth. Now the Earth was without form and void, and darkness was upon the face of her abyss, (for she was immersed in waters,) and the spirits of God (the three Chief Ones) were brooding upon the face of the waters; and they said unto Iame, "Let us have light;" and Iame took three of the morning stars and clothed them with one body of se mal, (which signifies brightness,) and placing them in the midst of the space allotted to this creation, they gave light upon the earth, and the sons of God comprehended the light because it was bright, and they called it semal; (that is sun;) and they divided the light from the darkness by causing a revolution of the earth. And they called the light day, and the darkness they called night: and behold, the beginning of the day they called morning, and before the beginning of the night they called evening, and the evening and the morning constituted the first day.

And they said unto Iame, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters:" And Iame made an expanse to divide the waters from the waters, and placed it over the waters upon the earth; and he called the expanse Bokam; (which is air;) and the evening and the morning numbered the second day.

And they said unto Iame, 'Let the waters under Bokam be gathered together to the extremities of the earth, that the dry land may appear in one place." And Iame did so, and then they called the dry land earth, and the gathering together of the waters they called sens, for there were two large bodies at the ex- fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth, and subtremities of the earth communicating with each other due it; and have dominion over the fish of the seas, by a narrow channel.

Ordained three of these, Chiefs over the seven, and he And they said unto Iame, "Let the earth be prepared to bring forth grass, the herb-yielding seed, the fruit tree vielding fruit after its kind, whose seed in itself yieldeth its own likeness upon the earth". And Iame prepared the surface of the earth to bring forth grass from its own seed, and the herb to bring forth herb from its own seed—yielding seed after its kind, and the trees yielding fruit whose seed should bring forth after its likeness. And they saw that it was done as they said, and the evening and the morning numbered the third day.

And they said unto Iame, "Let there be other lights in the expanse of Bokam besides the great light that maketh the day and divideth it from the night; and let them be for signs and for seasons, as the great light is for days and years; and let them be for lights in the expanse of Bokam, to give light upon the earth." And Iame made a lesser light to tule the night, as the greater light ruled the day; and he made the stars also, and placed them within their appointed space, to give light upon the earth through the expanse of Bokam, to rule over the night as the greater light ruled over the day, dividing the light from the dark-And they saw that it was done as they had said; and the evening and the morning numbered the fourth

And they said unto lame, "Let the waters be prepared to bring forth abundantly the groser forms of moving creature that have life, and the fowl that they may fily above the earth in the expanse of Bokam." And Iame prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth in the waters after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind. And they saw that it was done as they had said. And they blessed the waters and said, "Let fish multiply and fill the waters in the seas, and let fow! multiply in the earth;" and the evening and morning number the fifth day.

And they said unto Jame, "Let the earth be prepared to bring forth the groser forms of living creatures after their kind, cattle and creeping things; and beasts of the earth after their kind." And Iame prepared the earth to bring forth the beasts of the earth after their kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after their kind. And they saw that it was done as they had said.

And they said unto lame, "Let us prepare the earth to bring forth a groser form of our own likeness to be called man, and let him have dominion over the fish. of the seas, and over the fowls of Bokam, and over the cattle and over all the earth. So Iame and the three Lords (Chief Ones) of the sons of God, prepared the earth to bring forth the form of man in their own likeness, in the Image of the sons of God was he to be brought forth, male and female were they to exist. And Iame was to bless them and say to them, "Be

that moveth upon the earth: and behold, every herb for whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, was the name thereof. Now there was one beast and every tree in which is the fruit of a tree vielding which Adam called the serpent, which was more subseed to you, it shall be for meat; and to every beast the (that is eunning, artful) than the rest of the beasts, of the earth, and to every fowl of Bokam, and to every and he was endowed with speech. But Adam could thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, not find among the beasts an associate, therefore Adam shall be given every green herb for meat. And they saw that when all these things should be brought forth upon the earth they would be very good; and the evening and the morning numbered the sixth day.

Thus was the expanse of Bokam and the earth finished, and all the host of them. And Iame and the three Lords of the sons of God rested the seventh day from all their work, and lame blessed the seventh rowful and lonely, he went out of the garden, and day and sanctified it: and they agreed that man should he required to observe it as a day of rest forever. These are the generations of Bokam and the earth. when they were created in the days that Iame and the Lords of the sons of God made the earth and the expanse above it, and every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew. (For Iame had not caused it to rain upon the earth because there was not a man to till the ground; but there went up a mist from the seas and watered the whole face of the ground, after which the form of man was produced-from the dust-of-the earth-as Iame had provided.

Now it came to pass when Iame Organized the sons of God, He appointed the Elect One to receive the first Tabernacle because he was elected by the voice of two-thirds of all the sons of the Morning. But Lucifer who received one-third of the votes, disputed with Michael in reference to that matter, and wished to take the first Tabernacle: but Michael referred the matter to Iame who rebuked Lucifer, and appointed Michael to receive the first Tabernacle; so Michael entered into his Tabernacle, and Iame blew into his nostrils the breath of life, and thus man became a living soul. But Lucifer was angry, and he sought from that time

forth to frustrate the plan of Iame. Now Iame had planted a garden eastward in Eden, and there he put the man whom his plan had brought forth; and out of the ground there grew every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food—the tree of life, also, in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil, as Iame had prepared. And a river went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted and became four-rivers, viz: Piron, Gilion, Widdekel and Euphrates. And Iame called the man Adam and ordered him to dress the garden and to keep it, and commanded him saying. Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat, but if thou eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil which is in the midst of the garden, thou wilt holy relation you bear to each other, and hereafter in surely die.

and over the fowl of Bokam, and over every living thing | air, and they came before Adam, and he named them: was lonely and sorrowful because he had no associate: and Lucifer desired to destroy Adam, because Michael had supplanted him in the choice of his tabernacle; therefore he engaged the serpent to incite Adam to eat of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, to the end that Adam might die.

And it came to pass, at a time when Adam was sorseated himself on a rock in the valley where the river was parted, and the serpent came out of the garden after him, and finding Adam with a sorrowful countenance, his head bowed down and his eyes fixed upon the ground; said unto him, Adam, Adam, come with me and eat of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, for its fruit is delightful; it is pleasant to the eyes, and it will cheer thy heart: but Adam replied without raising his head or changing his countenance, If you choose the fruit of that tree eat of it; and the serpent again said unto Adam, I have eaten of it, and it has enlightened my eyes, and made my heart merry.

O! come and partake with me and forget thy sorrow: Adam then raised his head, and without changing his countenance, replied: If you are pleased with the fruit of that tree, eat of it, for you are not forbidden; but I must obey the commandment of the Lord my God.

The serpent finding he could not persuade Adam left him; and Adam fell into a deep sleep on his face, near a pool of water, which Iame had prepared: and behold while he slept there grew from his side a cord of flesh, which extended to the pool of water; and on the end of the cord there grew the form of a woman, beautiful and fair. And when Adam awoke, behold she was laying beside him in the water; he drew her out, and breathing into her nostrils his breath she lived, and having severed the cord that fastened her to his side, he said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh, she shall be called woman because she grew out of man.

And Iame appeared unto them, and he took the woman and called her name Eve, for said he, She shall be the mother of a race; and he gave her to Adam to be his wife. And he blessed them, and said unto them. Be fruitful and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; for your dominion is over the fish of the seas, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

And Iame said unto Adam and his wife, This is a vour generations a man shall leave his father and The earth now brought forth, (as Iame had pre-mother and shall cleave unto his wife, and they twain pared,) every beast of the field, and every fowl of the shall be one flesh: and so long as they observe this

break this law, they shall be cursed; for I, Iame, your that thou gavest me, and commanded that she should God am holy. And they were both naked, the man remain with me, eat of it, and she brought it to me, and his wife, and were not ashamed.

Now it came to pass that the serpent heard the charge which Jame gave to Adam and his wife, relative to their union, and he told it to Lucifer: and Lucifer said unto the serpent, Go and seduce the woman, that she may be separated from Adam. And the serpent went and said unto the woman, Let me lie with you: and the woman said nay, for the Lord my God hath given me to Adam, and said we should be one flesh; and I must not transgress his commandment.

me into the midst of the garden, and we will eat of the fruit that is growing there, for surely the Lord hath not commanded you not to eat. And the woman said Tame said, Thy sorrow shall be greatly multiplied in unto the serpent, we may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden, but the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, if we eat of it we And the serpent said unto the woman, what is it to die. I have eaten of it, and my eyes are opened, to know good and evil, like the sons of God. (Now the serpent had been instructed by Lucifer to say this to the woman to the end that he might destroy Adam through her.)

And when the woman heard this, she hearkened to the serpent; and believeing the tree would make her wise, like the sons of God, she took of the fruit thereof and did eat; and being stimulated therewith, she thought that she was indeed wise like the Gods, and she went unto Adam with the fruit in her hand; and said unto Adam, Eat this and ye shall be wise like the Gods, and Adam said unto her, O! foolish woman; hast thou eaten of the tree of knowledge? Thou canst no more dwell with me, for thou art polluted; and the Lord my God will drive thee out of the garden.

And the woman said unto Adam, how then canst thou fulfil the commandment of the Lord thy God, to multiply and replenish the Earth; for there is not another woman upon the face of all the earth. And Adam said unto the woman, thy words are true, if I eat with thee we shall both be driven from the garden, and we both shall die, but we may leave our seed behind us; and he put forth his hand, and took the fruit and ate it; and when the stimulus it caused, was passed away, they knew that they were naked, and they were ashamed and they fastened fig leaves together and made themselves aprons.

And it came to pass, that as Adam and his wifewere walking in the garden in the cool of the day; they heard the voice of lame calling unto them, and they hid themselves among the trees of the garden; and Iame called again, and said, Adam where art thou: And Adam answered and said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid and hid myself. And Iame answered and said unto Adam, why were you afraid;

law your generations shall be blessed, and when they not to eat. And Adam answered and said, the woman and I ate of it that I might not be parted from her. that we might obey thy great and last commandment, to multiply and replenish the earth. And Iame said unto the woman, what is this that thou hast done? and the woman said, the serpent persuaded me, and I did eat.

And Iame said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life. And And the serpent said unto the woman, come with I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bite his heel. And unto the woman, thy conception, because of what thou hast done; for in much sorrow thou shalt bring forth children and thou shalt desire to be with thy husband, and he shall rule

over thee. And unto Adam, Iame said, Because thou hast hearkened to the voice of thy wife and hast eaten of the tree of knowledge contrary to my directions, and hast thereby become corrupted in thy body, the earth must needs be cursed for thy sake that it may bring forth food congenial to thy nature; for in sorrow and the sweat of thy face must thou eat thy bread all the days of thy life, till thou return unto the ground out of which thy body was produced, for corruption it is, and unto corruption it must return, because thou hast eaten of the tree of evil. And Adam said unto Iame, -wilt-thou-not_instruct_us_in_the_labor_of_our_hands? And Iame answered, and said unto Adam, I will instruct thee, but thou shalt not see my face until thou return unto me in thy third estate.

And the sons of the Morning said unto lame, Behold the man is yet as one of us, although knowing good and eyil; therefore, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat and live forever, and thereby be deprived of his second and third estates, and remain in banishment from thy presence forever, let him be sent out of the garden.

And Iame hearkened unto them and sent the man forth from the garden of Eden to till the ground from whence he was produced. And they went and dwelt at the east of the garden of Eden. And Iame placed the Cherubims with flaming swords on the east of thegarden, and they turned in every direction to watch the man, and keep him away from the tree of life.

Now Adam called upon the name of the Lord in those days, and so did Eve his wife; and Iame heard them, and he space unto them from the garden of Eden, but they saw him not, for they were shut out from his presence, and they could not approach unto him because of the Cherubims who were guarding the tree of life: but Iame commanded them saying, Thou have you eaten of the tree, of which I commanded you shalt worship the Lord thy God, and shalt offer up unto me the firstlings of thy flock as a burnt offering, and ye shall eat the meat thereof before me as a solemn feast, mingled with the first fruits of thy ground. And it came to pass, that Adam cohabited with Eve

his wife, in those days, and she conceived. And the sons of the Morning assembled together to appoint one of their number to enter the Tabernacle she should

bring forth, and it was agreed among them that Lucifer who disputed with Michael, should receive that Taber-Now as Eve drew near the time of her deliverance, Adam prepared a sacrifice to offer at his child's birth, that they might keep a solemn feast unto the

And it came to pass that Eve brought forth a man child, and she called his name Cain, saying, I have obtained a man from the Lord.

And it came to pass, while Adam was offering his oblation and they were keeping a solemn feast unto the Lord, that lame sent Raphael (one of the holy Angels) to Adam, and said unto him, Adam why do you offer sacrifices unto the Lord? and Adam said unto him, I know not; but the Lord commanded me and I obey him. And Raphael said unto him, This

will make of their lives in the Orders of the Holy Priesthood, when they ascend in their estates full of grace and truth; and ye shall do all that ye do in the character and name of the son of God: and ye shall

thing is a similitude of the sacrifices the sons of God

call upon God in that name forever; saving, Our Father who art in Heaven, holy and exalted be thy-Name: and in that day the holy Raphael explained to Adam the relation of Father and Son, in the Orders of the Holy Priesthood. And he brought unto

Adam and Eve garments-made by Iame, of the skins of beasts, tanned white, and clothed them. And Adam knew that he was the son of God, and

must needs keep his first estate, and by the sacrifice of his life attain to the second and third estates of the

Holy Priesthood, and thereby be made perfect. And it came to pass, that Adam again cohabited with his wife, Eve, and he called upon the name of the Lord, saying, Our Father in Heaven, holy and

exalted is thy Name, give unto me one of the holy Angels, to be with me in this flesh, that I may counsel with him, and Eve conceived; and the sons of the

Morning assembled and appointed Raphael to be given unto Adam: and when Eve was delivered, she brought forth Abel. Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain

was a tiller of the ground. And when the boys were of suitable age, their father Adam Ordained them to the Holy Priesthood by commandment of God.

And in process of time it come to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and his offering, but unto

brought the ferior fruits of his ground, instead of the

best, as Abel had done. Now the evil spirit in Cain knew that his offering was not accepted, and it pleased him, for he thought to make it a pretext to slay his brother Abel. And Cain was very angry, and his countenance changed. And it came to pass, that the Lord called unto Cain and said unto him, Why art thou angry?-and why is thy countenance changed

towards thy brother? if thou doest well shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin is thy crime: and evil desires are in thy heart, and except thou shalt hearken unto my commandments, thou shalt

be delivered up to the consequences of thy evil desires. And it came to pass, afterwards, that Cain and Abel went into the field to do their work, Cain to till and plow his ground; and Abel to feed his sheep. And

Cain coveted his brother's flo ks and he hated his brother, because Abel's offering was accepted and his was not, and he sought a pretext to slay his brother. And Cain said unto Abel, If I slay thee this day who

will require thy blood of me, and he rose up hastily and slew him, and his blood streamed upon the ground. And Cain hastily dug a hole in the field, in which to but his brother's body, and turned the dust over it.

And it came to pass that the Lord called unto Cain the second time, and said unto him, Where is Abel thy brother. And Cain answered and said, I know not: am I my brother's keeper? And the Lord said

unto him, what hast thou done, the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground where thou

hast slain-him; and his spirit accuseth thee, of taking from him that life which I gave him: and now behold thou art cursed from the earth, which hath opened her

mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand, and wherein thou didst bury him. And it shall come to pass that when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee its strength as, in the be-

ginning; for thorns and thistles shall the ground produce unto thee; and a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth, for thou shalt be moving and wandering in the earth, until thy body returns to the dust: and thou eanst never receive it again; for thou

hast not kept thy first estate, and thou art deprived of thy habitation, because of this thy sin, therefore thou shalt be reserved in chains of darkness unto the judgement of the great day.

And Cain said unto the Lord, my punishment is greater than I can bear. Behold thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid also; and I shall be a fugitive and

a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, hereafter, when my seed shall be spread abroad in the earth, every one who finds them will slay them, because of this my sin. And the Lord said unto him,

therefore, whosoever slays Cain's seed for the sin of Cain, vengence shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the Lord set a mark upon the seed of Cain, that they Cain and his offering he had not respect; because he might be known in all generations.

Now, Cain had a son whose name was Enoch. And

he being disinherited of the rights of the Priesthood age, and my temper irritable: and I did these things by the sin of his father; went and dwelt in the land on the east of Eden; and there he built a city, and called the name of the city Enoch. And unto Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begat Mahujael and Mahujael begat Methusael: and Mathusael begat Lamech.

Now, the seed of Cain disregarded the matrimonial days. laws of the Holy Priesthood, which God gave unto - Adam; and Lamech took unto himself two wives: the name of one was Adah, and the name of the other was Zillah, and Adah bear two sons unto Lamach, and Zillah bear a son and a daughter, and the names of the sons of Adah ware Jabal and Jubal, and the name of the son of Zillah was Tubal Cain, and his sisterisname was Naamah. Jabal dwelt in a tent, and kept cattle, and taught the trade of a shepherd. Jubal handled the harp and organ; and taught their use, but Tubal Cain was an instructor of the artificers in brass and iron.

And it came to pass, when Lamech was old and advanced in years, and his eyes were dim, he went into the field to hunt, and his son Tubal-Cain was with him; and Cain was still moving and wandering about in-those days upon the earth, as the Lord had said he should; and behold, he crouched upon the earth to drink from a certain stream of water in the field, where Lamech and Tubal-Cain had gone to hunt, and Lamech supposing him to be a wild beast, drew his bow and with an arrow he smote Cain, and the arrow entered Cain's body and he fell down and died. And thus the Lord requited Cain's evil-according to his wickedness in that which he had done to his brother Abel, according to the word which the Lord had spoken unto him.

And it came to pass, when Cain had died, Lamech went to see the animal which he had killed. And behold, Cain his progenitor was lying dead upon the earth. Now Lamech was very much grieved because he had slain Cain, and he wished that it might not be known: and he dug a hole in the field in which he put Cain's body and turned the dust over it. And he charged Tubal Cain, saying, See thou tell no one of this thing. But when Tubal-Cain returned home, he related to his mother the circumstance. And when Lamech knew it he was very angry at Tubal-Cain, and he arose up hastily and smote him with stripes which caused his death.

And the wives of Lamech hated him from that day, because he had slain Tubal-Cain: and they separated from him and would not hearken to him in those days.

And it came to pass, after many days, that Lamech come to his wives and pressed them to listen to him about this matter. And he said to his wives, Adah and Zillah, Here my voice! O wives of Lamech! and attend to my words, for you have imagined and said that I slew a man by my wounding him with an arrow, and a young man by my inflicting stripes upon him when they had done no violence. Now surely you know that I am old and my eyes are heavy through

unwittingly, having no intent to slay.

And the wives of Lamech listened to him in this matter, and they returned to him by the advice of their progenitor Adam, and remained with him as before: and the sons of men were increased in the land in those

COMMUNICATIONS.

St. Joseph, Sept. 5th, 1852.

Bro. Abel, writes as follows:

Bro. Thompson—My prayer is that I may yet attain to the blessings of the faithful, and be crowned with immortality and eternal life, with all the Israel of God. The work of the Presbytery is gaining rapidly here; we begin to see the little stone that was cut out of the mountain without hands, beginning to roll, and ere long it will begin to break in pieces the toes of the Image which Daniel saw.

This makes the heart of the true believer to rejoice in the things which they have believed. We now begin to see the things coming to pass, that we have been hearing about, and looking for ever since we received the Book of Mormon, and it makes those whoreject this work, feel just as the sects use, to feel when the gospel was first preached, but truth prevails, whereever it finds the honest in heart, they have to surrender. I shall try and do all I can for the advancement of the cause, and may we all keep the Lord's commandments, that we may have his spirit to be with us. I subscribe myself your brother in the new and everlasting covenant of Isreal. DAVID ABEL.

Colden, Erie Co., N. Y., Sept. 4th, 1852. Bro. Butts writes as follows:

Dear Bro. Thompson—Bro. Cobb is with me, and we are both well. We have organized a class, here of seven, James Butts, sen, is chief, and Richard Peters is Teacher. I send you five more subscribers; this is the fruit of our labours here in this place, for which we rejoice, and give the glory to the Lord God of Isreal for it is his work, we have done only our duty which is our reasonable service. But I will rejoice and praise the Lord, because he has given me my Father in the flesh, and two of my Brothers in the flesh, and their wives, and one of my sisters in the flesh and her husband, who is with me; and we feel strong in the Lord, to travel on, and lift up our warning voices; and to call for volunteers for Zion; for the set time to favor her is come; therefore we feel like thrusting in our sickles with our mights, and to reap while the day lasts, that we may treasure up unto our, souls everlasting life in the kingdom of God. For we do know that God does fulfil his promises to us; for he gives us his spirit, even the spirit of truth which unfolds light and knowledge to our minds. And the Lord through us opens the eyes of many to see that the time has come for the Gospel to be taken from the Gentilla and the

Kingdom to be restored to Israel, also that all the promises and blessings, and endowments that were promised to us in the church, remain now to be fulfilled to us the remnant that is left, through our obediance to the great commandment that is now given, Haste ve and subscribe with your hands unto Jehovah and surname vourselves Israel. ORRIN BUTTS.

CELETTO, DEWITT Co., TEXAS, Aug. 21st,. 1852. Mr. Charles B. Thompson:—

DEAR Str :- I was at San Antonio a few days ago, at my old friend's, John L. Honsucker, and he informed me that you were publishing a paper called Zion's strongly in the doctrine you set forth and he recommendedme to subscribe for your paper. I have been baptized into the faith of Mormonism, and I am trying to find sanctified by Judgment, and Jerusalem cleansed by the out all I can about the doctrine. I therefore wish you spirit of burning. •• to send me your paper. And as I am an inquirer after truth, send me all of your back numbers if you think it will be of any advantage to me, and I will send you one dollar when your paper comes to hand.

Send one of your papers to Mr. Joel Miles, York Town, in this county, and if he likes it he will become a subscriber also. Nothing more at this time.

> Yours with respect, WM. CARUTHERS.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF LOCATION. KANESVILLE, IOWA, Sep. 1st., 1852. Brother Charles B. Thompson -

DEAR SIR:—We hasten to communicate to you the result of our labors. We have traversed the frontier some two hundred miles, and we have come to the conclusion that the best place for a location, under-all circumstances, is at Kanesville, Potawatamie county; Iowa, and the region round about. The facilities for the commencement of a settlement is far better here, than any other location that we have seen in this region of-country. There are many places that are vacated, and are for sale in consequence of the great emigration to the West. The land is not in market, it is only purchased by buying the claims; these claims vary from forty to one hundred and sixty acres, and most of them have more or less buildings, (log cabins,) and vary in prices according to their location and the improvements made upon them. The country in the immediate vicinity of Kanesville is very broken and uneven, but the soil is very rich and fertile. Timber is rather scarce in consequence of so much of it being used for the purpose of building log cabins. The country north of Kanesville; for a great distance is mostly vacant, and good claims can be made there, and timber is more plenty—the health of the country is very good, but not entirely free from ague and fevers.

Yours, truly, in the bonds of the everlasting covenant. WILLIAM MARKS, Committee. HARVEY CHILDS,

HARBINGER AND ORGAN

St. Louis, Mo., October 1st., 1852.

This number contains the report of the committee appointed by Revelation last April, to seek out a proper location somewhere on the frontier, which might serve as a gate of entrance into the land of Ephraim, for all those who are found worthy (by the tests of the Everlasting Covenant) to be numbered with Israel; where the Chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation might be speedily located to qualify the servants of God for their great and last mission, to bind up the Law and seal up the Testamony among the Gentiles, and to Harbinger and Beneemy's Organ. He believes pretty bear the Kingdom to Israel, that the remnant of Joseph might be prepared and called, that Deliverance may be found with them until Zion is redeemed and

> It will be seen, by reference to the report of the Committe, that they have selected Kanesville and the region round about, in Potawatamie county, lowaas the most proper place they can find on the frontier for the gathering of the Saints, for the accomplishment of this work. Let the Saints, therefore, who have received the everlasting Covenant of Israel, make their arrangements to concentrate in that region as soon as circumstances will admit. But let them remember the commandment, which says, "Let not your gathering be in traste, neither go by flight, but observe to have all things prepared before you." And to this end, let men be sent before you to provide you a place, who are wise and judicious, and let there be no confusion in your gathering, lest you be scourged with the pestilence. Let those who are prepared, go up this fall, and let those who are not prepared, send up by those who go, to provide them a place to come too in the spring; and let there be a Committee of wise men appointed among those who go this fall, to select places for those who shall write to them to do so, and let the name or names of that Committee be published in the Harbinger and Organ, that all may know to whom they can apply to select them a place, and thus prevent the confuson and sacrifice that otherwise might be unavoidable.

> We commence in this number to publish the Book of Enoch, the Prophet which has for ages been lost to the world, but is now being restored to the Saints among the "all things spoken by the mouths of all the Holy Prophets since the world began." This book was in possession of the early Christians-Jude quoted from it, and it was known until the eighth century of the Christian era, after which it seems to have sunk into complete oblivion, until about the close of the last century, when that portion of it which is contained in the Etheopic Bible was discovered in Abyssinia by Mr. Bruce, the English traveler, who brought three copies of it with him from that country, written

in pure Etheopic, one copy of which he presented to of Eli, who restrained not his sons from evil. the Rodleian Library at Oxford, from which the first going to school this morning, because my father says I translation appeared in English, in 1836 or 1837. must go;""I am to carry this parcel, because my father This book was evidently considered by Jude and the says I must carry it "I don't go out at night, beearly Christians as having been written by Enoch the cause my father says I must stay in;" "I don't play seventh from Adam. And notwithstanding the pres-ent Christian world consider it appearable (that is to play with him." These should be the feelings of doubtful) it is only because their traditions will not every girl and of every boy, from six to eighteen at permit them to receive so much plain truth as it con-least; and these are the impressions which every tains. The English translator, however, has labored parent who cares for his child should strive to instill, hard to cover up the most important, and consequently The thing is practicable enough. A little firmness, a to this generation the most objectionable truths con- little patience, a little pains, and a large stock of good tained in it. Undoubtedly, however, he was concien-temper, and the sturdiest spirit will bend to your contious in doing so, thinking thereby to bring the book trol; the oldest in the flouse wilkacknowledge the force into better repute among the Christians of the present of your authority.

But we shall present the Book to our readers rewised and corrected, and with the missing parts retrine and History contained in the original book written present, from the fact that we shall continue the pubby Enoch, shall appear in our columns under that lication of the Book of Enoch, a portion in each num-head. And if the learned Divines of this age should ber, and from the fact that the work is becoming more Etheopic copy. But we are persuaded that the Saints done, which will enable us to render the paper much will rejoice in the light it sheds upon the subject of more interesting. the Holy Priesthood, and the great work of the Father subscribers, we are anxious to settle up our debts in in the Last Days, as well as the mysteries of the this place, and to make arrangements to issue the creation which it brings to light, the origin of Satan,

ADVICE TO PARENTS.

One point we wish particularly to impress upon your minds, and that is the need of decision. Make your authority felt in your own house. Whenever you give your children a command, mean what you say; and, at any cost, insist upon obedience. Never mind the pains you are obliged to take. You must be master, and the sooner the point is settled the better. If once you yield in the struggle it is all up. Your little boys will tell you very plainly that they "wont go to school;" and your eldest girl will act upon the negro's maxim, "the more massa calls, the more I won't come."

Obedience is natural and easy and pleasant enough, if it be inculcated early, and maintained steadily; but to let your little boy fight you at six, and expect him to obey you at twelve, or to suffer your son to play truant for weeks and expect him to turn out any thing better than a great blackguard, is just as ridiculous as it would be to sow your field with thistles, and expect it to yield you a crop of barley, or to let your garden take its own course and expect that it will produce anything but weeds. Remember, God has given you a home to rule and children to train, and let it be your solemn resolution that with every inmate of your house, your word shall be law. Remember the fate under the seal, and fastened with a wafer

NOTICE TO OUR SUBSCRIBERS AND AGENTS

Two more numbers will complete the present vol. stored by Divine Inspiration. As to its literary of the Harbinger and Organ, and we intend to continue character (so far as pertains to our publication) we it monthly until we are able to publish it oftener. We have nothing to say. But we promise that the Doc- expect the third vol. will be more interesting than the think the Doctrine it contains too absurd for their interesting as it progresses; and we intend to devote belief, they can call it apocraphal as they have the more time to the publication than we have hitherto We say therefore to our agents and paper from Kanesville, Potawatamie county, Jowa, as: soon as possible. To this end, we want our agents to send us all the money they have in their hands, be--longing-to-us-without-delay;-and-we-want-all-our subscribers who have not paid up to the close of the present vol. to pay without delay; and lastly, we want all our subscribers who have not renewed their subscription to the third vol. to send us without delay, one dollar for their next year's subscription. And if all would do so, we might possibly, with the help of a few friends complete the present vol. and move up to Kanesville before winter sets in, otherwise we shall have to remain here till spring, for the want of means to remove. All who do not renew their subscription, between this and the next Solemn Assembly, which will meet the 27th of December, will not have their papers continued. We hope our friends will be punctual in this matter, that the work may not be hindered. 'And let-all the brethren strive to increase the subscription; which in view of the increasing interest of the paper, we think might be done. We shall givedue notice, in the December number, should our circumstances admit of our moving this fall, which number in that event, will be issued about the 1st of November.

> Perhaps it is not generally known, that a quarter eagle, \$2 50 gold piece, can be as safely sent in a letter as paper money, provided it is placed directly

BANEEMY

"Rightrousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps." DAVID. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob." -- PAUL

Vol. 2. Published monthly by CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

ST. Louis, Nov., 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, No. 59 Orange street, between 13th & Fourteenth St. Louis, Mo.

THE BOOK OF ENOCH, THE PROPILET,

(CONTINUED.)

again cohabited with his wife, Eye, and she conceived called her name Nod, saying, Because her father is a and brought forth a daughter, and they called her fugitive. name Kenah, saying. She shall help her mother. And when Kenah was of suitable age. Adam and Eve gave dred and thirty years, from the time he was sent out her to Cain to be his wife. And Cain colimbited with of the garden of Eden, Eve conceived and bear a son Kenah, and she conceived and bear-Cain a son, and unto Adam, and she called his name Seth, saying, Behe called his name Enoch, saying. The Lord hath given cause the Lord hath given him in the stead of Ab-lus rest and quiet in the earth. Now when Enoch was whom Cain-slew. And Seth was in the likeness of only a few-years-old, Cain-again-cohabited with Kenah Adam, and seemed to be formed after his image, for and she conceived, and it was before she brought forth, the was like unto him in all things, and could be disthat Cain slew his brother Abel. And it came to pass tinguished from him only by his age. after Abel was slain, Neither Cain nor. Abel returned Now it was after the birth of Seth, that Enoch, from the field as usual-when it was night, therefore in Cain's son, took his sister Nod to wife, and went and the morning, Eve and Kenah went forth to the field in dwelt in the land-on the east of Eden, and he called search of them, and when they found them not, Kenah the land Nod after the name of his wife. And Eve returned and told Adam. But Eve wept when she conceived again after the birth of Seth and brought found Abel was not with his flock, for she feared an forth a daughter, and she called her name Senah, sayevil beast had devoured him, and her soul was wraped up in him, and she went into the adjoining field in search-of him, but she found him not; therefore she sank down, upon a rock that was in the field, and wept and lamented, with a great lamentation. Now it came to pass when Adam had learned that they ware not in the field, he went to search for them, in a certain wood where Cain had been wont to go to hunt: and while Adam was passing through the field toward the wood, the Lord called unto Adam, and said unto him, Go-not-in-search-of-the-boys, for Cain has slain Abel, and I have cursed Cain, and sent him forth a fugative and vagabond to wonder alone upon the earth, until his body returns to the dust, which has received his brothers blood from his hand, and which he turned over his brothers body to hide it from sight,

And now behold, I will give unto thee another son in the stead of Abel; and I will establish my covenant with him, even the covenant of my Holy Priesthood, Edo. which was Ordained unto you before the foundation of the world. Now, when the Lord had ceased talking with Adam, he went into the adjoining field, where Eve was, and told her all that the Lord had

said, and from that time Eve became silent, and ceased to lament on the account of the loss of Abel. when they returned from the field, behold Kenah was Now it came to pass after the birth of Abel, Adam in labor, and she brought forth a daughter, and they

Now it came to pass, when Adam had lived an hun-

ing. She shall be the wife of Seth. And it came to pass, when Seth was sixty-nine years of age, Adam Ordained him to the Holy Priesthood, and gave him Senah to be his wife.

And when Seth was an hundred and five years of age he-begat a son, and he called his name Enos. And, also, Eve conceived again about the same time, and brought forth a daughter and called her name Ano. And when Enos was eighty years old Adam and Eve gave him Ano their daughter to wife; and when he was hinety years of age Ano conceived and brought forth a son, and he called his name Cainan. And it was after this that Senah conceived and bear unto Seth a daughter, and they called her name Adonah, and she conceived again and bear another daughter, and called her name Shebath. And Ano afterwards bear unto Enos two daughters also, the name of one was Anoth, and the name of the other

And when Cainan was in the fortieth year of his age, he took to wife Adonah the daughter of Seth, and God called upon him in that same year while he was in the wilderness, journeying to the place Shedola-

structed him in the ways of the Lord, so that he was up in my chamber, which I had consecrated, that I skilled in all wisdom, and knowledge, and Adam might pray unto the Lord, and gain instruction from blessed him and sent him to reign over the sons of him. And I, Enoch, walked with God, for in that men (the children of Cain) and to teach their to call chamber he was before my face continually. And it upon the name of the lord. And Cainan went forth came to pass, after the expiration of three years, as Adam had directed him, and he reigned over the whilst I, Enoch, was praying unto the Lord in my sons of men, and he turned some of them to the ser-chamber, the Lord called unto-me from heaven, and Ivice of God.

was one hundred and thirty-four years and four and teach them the way in which they should go, and months old, Adam Ordained him to the Holy Priest the work which they must accomplish, that they may hood. And Cainan was then reigning over the sons enter into the ways of God. of men, and he was forty-four years of age. And Now, the sons of men were increased in the land when Cainan was seventy years of age he begat Ma- in those days, for Seth, Enos, Cainan, Mahalaled, and halaleel, and afterwards he begat two sons and two Jared, my father, had many sons and daughters whose daughters, and he called the names of his sous Enangabet names are not written in this Book, and they all had Mered, and their sisters Adah and Zillah, who became belonged to the different Classes of the Holy Priestthe wives of Lamach the father of Tubal-Cain. And hood, but many had left their Class, through lust, havit came to pass, when Cainan was eighty-seven years ing become enamoured after the daughters of Cain, of age, Adam Ordained him to the Holv Priesthood ac- and thus the seed of Seth became mixed with the cording to the right which he inherited from his father, seed of Cain, which was a great transgression on the

destroy the sons of men for corrupting their way upon the daughters of men. And I, Enoch, arose up acthe earth; and that the Lord would in the day to cording to the word of the Lord, and went forth from come bring upon them the waters of the flood. And my chamber, the place of my concealment, and I at he wrote upon tablets of stone, what was to take that time assembled the sons of men, and acquainted place upon the earth, and he kept them with his treas, them with the instructions of the Lord, and I taught ures. And when Mahalaleel the son of Cainan was them the ways of the Lord, for I ordered it it to be sixty years of age, he took to wife Anoth the daugh- proclaimed, in all places where the sons of men dwelt, ter of Enos, and his brother Enan-took to-wife Sho-saying, Wheresoever there is a man, who wishes to bath-the daughter of Seth, and when Cainan was know the ways of the Lord, and good works, let him sixty-five he begat Jared: And when Jared was sixty come to Enoch. years of age he took to wife Edo the youngest-daugh- And all the sous of men who desired these things ter of Enos. And she conceived by my father Jared came to me, and I instructed them according to the and when he was sixty-two years of age, I, Enoch, was born unto him.

Progenitor, Ordained me to the Holy Priesthood, for that they might be made clean from their sins, and I the right belonged to me, although my father and organized them, and they listened to my words, and grandfather were not yet ordained, but the right be- the Holy Spirit of God was upon me, and I taught longed to them also, for they were the first born of them the wisdom of God, and his ways, and these the seed of Seth. And it came to pass, that it was at a sons of men served the Lord all the days that I was solemn Feast held unto the Lord on the occasion of a with them, and all the kings of the sons of men, todaughter being born unto Enan my great-uncle, that I gether with their princes and judges, came unto me received my Ordination to the Holy Priesthood. And when they heard of my wisdom, and they humbled Adam blessed the daughter that was born unto Enan, themselves before me, and desired it of me that I and called her name Edna. And when my father should reign over them, to which I consented, and Jared was two hundred years old, Adam Ordained they assembled in all one hundred and thirty kings him also, and blessed him. And it came to pass, and princes, and they made me king over them, and when I, Enoch, was sixty years old, I took to wife they were all under my power and command. Edna the daughter of my great uncle Enan, the second son of Cainan.

years old, my-wife-Edna-brought-forth-my-son-Mathu-, ing my reign over them, and I reigned over them two selah. And Adam came unto me on the day that Ma- hundred and forty years. And it came to pass, in thuselah was born, and he blessed me, as well as my son, the ninety-seventh year of my reign, my son-Mathu. and behold, I, Enech, saw the Lord, and I desired to selah being one hundred years of age, our progenitor

mak; and he met Adam in his journey, who had in- be continually in his presence, therefore, I shut myself said here am I, and he said unto me, Arise, and go forth And it came to pass, when Enos the father of Caman from thy chamber, and appear to the sons of men.

And Cainan knew by his wisdom, that God would part of those who had left they Class, to mingle with

word of the Lord, and they humbled themselves before me, and I immersed them in the water, in the And when I was twenty-five years old Adam, our name of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit-of-truth,

And I, Enoch, taught them wisdom and knowledge, and the ways of the Lord; and I made peace among And it came to pass, when I. Enoch, was sixty-five them, and peace continued throughout the earth dur-

bowed down with age, being full of the Holy Spirit removed from your place of residence, but finding you

Adam Ordained him to the Holy Priesthood. And tirely separate myself from them, but I kept away it came to pass in the one hundred and eighty-fourth from them three days and then went to them for one year of my reign, my son Mathuselah (having previous day. And during the three days that I was in my ly taken to wife Menah the daughter of Elim, the chamber, I prayed unto, and praised the Lord my third son of Jared, my father, begat a son, and he God: and the day when I appeared unto the children called his name Lamach, and Mathuselah was one of men I taught them the ways of the Lord, and all hundred and eighty-seven years of age when Lamach they asked me about the law of the Lord I told them, was born unto him. And it came to pass in the two and I did in this manner for many days, and afterhundred and first year of my reign, my grand father wards I concealed myself for six days, and appeared Mahalaleel was four hundred and ninety-six years of to the people one day in seven. And after that once age, and my grand-son Lamach was seventeen. And, in a month, and then once in a year. And, finally I behold. Adam, our Progenitor, called a solemn Assem-1 was concealed altogether from them, for I, Enoch, was bly at the house of my grand father Mahalaleel, and he engaged with the Holy Ques, the Augels of Heaven, blessed Mahalaleel, and he Ordained him to the Holy that I might learn all the mysteries of the Holy Priesthood, he being the first born of the seed of Priesthood. Seth, to whom the High Priesthood belonged by right. And it came to pass that I. Enoch, built a city in of descent.

teenth year of my reign; my grand-son Lamach being into it; for the children of men had corrupted their thirty-two years of age, our Progenitor Seth Ordained way before the Lord. And it came to pass that I, him to the Holy Priesthood. And in the two-hun-Enoch, talked with the Lord, and I said unto him, dred and thirty-seventh year of my reign, three years Surely Zion shall dwell in safety forever: but the previous to the death of Adam, he called a solemn Lord said unto me, Zion have I blessed, but the resi-Assembly of all the righteous of his Posterity, in the due of the people have I cursed. Now it came to valley of Adam-ondi-ahmen, and Seth, Enos, Cainan, pass that I, Enoch, did not withdraw myself from the Mahalaleel, Jared my father, I, Enoch, Mathuselah my inhabitants of Zion, but continued to instruct them in son, and Lamach my grand-son, (who were all High the mysteries of the Holy Priesthood, and I said unto Priests of the Holy Priesthood.) were there, and a them, Behold our Eather Adam taught these things, numerous company of the posterity of Adam, who be- and many have believed and become the sous of God. longed to the different Classes and Quorums of the by the reception of this Holy Priesthood, and many Holy Priesthood. And there Adam bestowed upon have believed not and perished in their sins, and are us his last blessing, and the Lord appeared unto us; looking forth with fear, in torment, for the hery indigand he showed unto us that Adam was Michael the nation of the wrath of God to be poured out upon them. Prince, the Arch Angel. And the Lord administered comfort unto Adam, and said unto him, I have set thee to be at the head: a multitude of nations shall From Bro. Josiah Ells, to a friend: come of thee; and behold thou art a Prince over. DEAR SIR, Many times have I thought of writing them for ever. And Adam stood up in the midst of to enquire after your wellfare, yet I as often declined the congregation, and notwithstanding his head_was from some inexplicable cause, I heard also, you had

tieth year of my reign and ministry among the sons ject in which I know you feel as deeply interested as of men, which was the fifty-sixth year of the life of any man I ever had the pleasure of knowing as an Lamach my grand-son, Adam our Progenitor died, be-racquaintance. I mean no fulsome flattery-when I say cause he eat of the tree of knowledge; as the Lord I feel the most unlimited confidence in the moral in-God foretold in the day he placed him in the Garden tegrity of yourself and family. I feel free therefore of Eden; and he was nine hundred and thirty years to communicate my opinions and convictions, to the end old at his death. And we, his sons and children buried him, in the cave, prepared by the appointment of God. And there was a great mourning and weeping, on account of the death of Adam, among the sous of men.

And it came to pass after the death of Adam, I resolved to separate myself from the sons of men, and try to set it in order before you, the spirit bearing witness. secrete myself as at the first, that I might serve the A mutual friend showed me a letter of yours in reply Lord, and gain instruction from him: but I did not en- to one he sent you, in which you objected to the idea

those days, and it was called the city of Holiness, And it came to pass in the two hundred and six-even Zion, and all the people of God were gathered

COMMUNICATION.

of God, predicted whatsoever should-befal his posteri-ty unto the latest generation of man. are still remaining where you were; I promised myself the gratification of at least, one letter; especially now And it came to pass, in the two hundred and for- I have something of importance to write about, a-subthat your soul may again rejoice in him who is faithful and true, for as sure as the Lord God lives he has began to move for the redemption of Zion, the restoration of Scattered Israel, and the deliverance and salvation of those who have trusted in him; but language. and words fail me; however by the help of God, I will

of the rejection of the Church; and also to what you things at the end of the oppointment ye shall be rejected the person.

is the character spoken of by Joseph, in his letter to W. W. Phelps Nov. 27th, 1832. See Times & Seasons vol. 5th, No. 19th, Page 673, foretelling the death of Joseph, and the coming of one who should succeed him in the work of the last days.

"And it shall come to pass; that I the Lord God, power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words, whose bowels shall be a fountain of truth, to set in order the house of God, and to arrange by lot the inherritences of the Saints, whose names are found and the names of their fathers and of their children, in the book of the law of God, while that man who was called of God and appointed, that putteth forth his hand to steady the Ark of God, shall fall by the shaft of death, like as a tree that is smitten by the vivid shaft of lightening. but they shall be cut assunder, and their portion shall be appointed them among unbelievers, where is wailing and gnashing of teeth, these things I say not of myself therefore as the Lord speaketh he will also fulfil."

There, sir, is the prediction of Joseph's death, and the goodly land."

calling and character, there will remain no room for Church. doubt, in the canded mind.

rejection of the Church, and consider the appointment and work of Baneemy afterwards.

One thing is certain, that the Lord threatened to reject the Church, more than once D. & C. sec. 20th, par. 15th, "wherefore let the Church repent of their sins, and I the Lord will own them otherwise they shall be cut off." The Revelation of 1841 respecting Nauvoo. The building of the Temple, the consecrating of the place, and the bestowment of the Priesthood, were each and all of them matters, predicated upon the obedience of the Church at that moment of time. Upon it hung their destiny as a Church! "And if ye do not these Gentiles would sin against the Gospel and reject it, and

termed the Present Baneemy. The first objection I as a Church with your dead saith the Lord your God" will endeavor to answer, and as it respects the second Now if the penalty of neglect and disobedience unto the who he is, I do not pretend to know, yet you may rest commandment, did only amount to a forfeiture of the assured he is not him whom you state, or think to be endownment, I am at a loss to understand the import of words; but let the facts speak. "If my people will-I incline to the opinion that the "present Baneemy, hearken to my voice and to thevoice of my Servants whom I have appointed to lead my people, behold verily I say unto you, ye shall not be moved out of your place." "And it shall come to pass if you build a house untomy name and do not do the thing that I say, I will not perform the oath which I make unto you, niether fulfill the promises ve expect at my hands, saith the will send one mighty and strong, holding the sceptre of Lord, for instead of blessing ye by your own works, bring cursings, wrath, indignation and judgements upon your own heads by your follies and by all your abominations which you practice before me saith the Lord.41

The blessing of priesthood and endowment promised: Joseph said in my hearing and that of hundreds of others, should bring every man into the presence of God, in his own proper person, so that they thus endowed should "see God? and know for themselves that he liveth. No one-pretends that they were thus endowed: were they moved out of Their place? Let the fact anand all they who are not found written in the book of swer: did indignation and wrath and judgement come remembrance shall find none inheritence in that day upon them? Let the distruction of life; and property, the groaning and vexation of spirit they endured testify: did we I say we obtain blessings more than they? Nav verily, but sorrow of heart and vexation of soul; we have wandred in darkness not knowing whither to go, hopeing and trusting that the day of Truth would again dawn; character of his successor in the work. This answers let the sighing of the past few years speak; how often well to the description of character given in D. & C. | have we said like the sailor on the wreek, would to God which says, "The redemption of Zion must needs be by it were morning." Well praised be the Lord Almighty, power, therefore I will raise up unto my people a man it has broken forth with a brilliancy that causes heaven who shall lead them like as Moses led the Children of and earth to rejoice, they said in the Heavens in view Israel, for ye are the Children of Israel, and of the seed of this day, (for a voice came out of the throne saying; of Abraham, and ye must needs be led out of bondage praise our God, all ye his servants and ye that fear his by power, with a stretched out arm; and as your Fa-name both small and great: Rev. Ch. 19th,) how if we enthers were led at the first, even so shall the redemption dured all these things and did not receive the blessings of Zion-be * * * and in-time-ye shall possess the promised, and expected, then surely we must be blind indeed, if we cannot see the hand of the Lord doing as And now sir, if his work and doctrine answers to his the declared he would do even in the rejection of the

But it does not rest here, Mormon in the last chap-But I will now resume the subject in reference to the ter of his book declares that they would pollute the Holy. Church of God. "For behold ye do love money, and your substance and your fine apparel, and the adorning of your Churches, more than ye love the poor and needy, the sick and the afflicted, O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye polluted the holy Church of God!" This cannot be said unto any people unto whom the truth was not made manifest; for if they had not the Church of God in their possession, they surely could never pollute it. Page 520.

Jesus Christ declared unto the Nephites, that the

being lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all na now known as the eleventh Sec. of the D. & C. in which my gospel from among them; and then will I remem- another will I plant in his stead," ber my covenant which I have made unto my people, O house of Israel and I will bring my gospel unto them, whether Joseph should live until the coming of Jesus and I will show unto thee O house of Israel that the Christ or not, it does not say anything about his living or Gentiles shall not have power over you, but I will re- dying prior to that time, in fact when Joseph inquired member my covenant unto you O house of Israel and ye of the Lord directly upon that subject he was told if he shall come to a knowledge of the fullness of my gospel; lived to be 85 years old, lie should see the coming of but if the Gentiles will repent and return unto me the son of man; but he did not obtain an answer whether saith the Father behold they shall be numbered among he should live or not live, but he is informed in Dec. my people, O house of Israel, and I will not suffer my 1930 that if he abode in Christ he should retain the people who are of the house of Israel to go through and tread them down saith the Father;" 7th Chap. Nephi. Page 474.

In that Chapter as quoted above (only in part,) but stated at length in the book. We have the following facts:

1st. That the gentiles would smite and slay the house of Israel and cast them out from among them-until they become a hiss and a bye-word.

2d. That the gentiles would sin against the Gospel and reject it.

3d. That when they did thus sin (that is by slaying the house of Israel and casting them out, slaving the prophets included,) and polluting the church, that then the Father even at "that day" would take the fulness of the Gospel from the gentiles and turn it to the house of Israel.

4th. That the work of the Father would not commence with Israel until the rejection of the Gospel by

oth. That from the hour the Father brings the fulness of the Gospel from the gentiles unto the house of Israel, no man can be saved only as he is numbered with that people.

It was in view of these facts that the Lord declared to Oliver Cowdery in September, 1830, five months after the organization of the Church, "Verily, verily, I say unto thee no one shall be appointed to receive commandments and revelations in this church, excepting my servant Joseph Smith, Jr. for he receiveth them even as Moses * * * * * * * for I have given unto him the keys of the mysteries, and the revelations, that are sealed, until I shall appoint unto them another in his stead."

Hence, I say it was in view of this very fact, that the Lord knew the gentiles would sin against and reject the fulness of the Gospel, that he declared there should be none other appointed to receive revelations and commandments to that Church but Joseph Smith.

Three months afterwords in Dec. 1830, the first time Joseph saw, Sidney Rigdon, they went up into a chamber and Joseph dictated and Sidney wrote the Revelation the accomplishment of his work; but as the Lord hath

tions, and above all people upon the face of the earth it is stated, that unto Joseph was given the keys of the in the pride of their hearts, and being filled with all mystery of those things which have been sealed, even manner of lying and deceit, and mischiefs and secret things which were from the foundation of the world, abominations, and shall reject the fullness of my Gospel and the things which shall come from this time, unfil behold saith the Father. "I will bring the tulness of the time of my coming if he abide in me, and if not

Now this revelation as last quoted, does not say keys of the things that should come until the coming of the Lord. The Lord had told him in September three months

previous that he should appoint them another; with this

difference in the one given in December, if he continued to abide in Christ he should have knowledge of the things that should come until the time of his coming; and in March 1833, he had the assurance given him-that he should retain the "keys of this Kingdom in this world and in the world to come," others might hold these keys and loose them, but he never should loose them. The Lord in the Revelation last quoted declares him "blessed-from henceforth," so that he may be said to have made his calling and election sure: hence, the idea inculcated by some, that because he fell by the shaft of death, he lost his standing before God. seems to be a false position, in no way founded in truth, for in no Revelation ever given was he told he should live to the coming of Jesus Christ.

Now we are distinctly imformed that "the keys of the Kingdom are the keys of the Church." See D. & C. Par. 13th, Sec. 18th. These keys Joseph was to hold in this world and the world to come. From the foregoing Revelations and facts we have a demonstration of the truth of the saving, "Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world." Act. 15th chap, verse 18th. He the Most High, knew and Jesus Christ declared unto the Nephites, eighteen hundred years ago, that they who possessed the Church at its rise would pollute it, sin against it, and reject it, by refusing to be bound by its injunctions, and precepts, viz; thou shalt do no murder, thou shalt not commit adultry, and by seeking worldly agrandizements instead of equality, mercy, and truth, in the builing of each other up in the most holy faith, for, if ye are not one ye are not mine saith the Lord, and because he foreknew they would do these things, he declared that none should receive commandments unto that charch but Joseph, and at the end of his Mission, he should take those keys with him into the world to come; hence, we see the folly and wickedness of any man assuming to possess those keys after

declared, so will be fulfill; "for it shall come to pass any other work than the redeeming of Zion, the gaththat the inhabitants of Zion, shall judge all things ering and sanctifying of Israel, all men might have

Now of the things which we have written this is the authority: to lead like unto Moses-to set in order ganization) that he would appoint another in Joseph's that sent him, the same is true and no unrighteousnes stead: to hold the keys of the mysteries and the revelatis found in him. eternal world as promised: neither can it be shown that the Lamb." 1st, Book of Nephi Chap. 3d, Page 32d. the Lord would have made him such an immutable been predicted of the choice seer, that he should do the their wickedness, in sinning against the Gospel, by teachremained no doubt, but Jehovah-would accomplish his love thy wife with all thy heart, and shalt cleave unto purpose with him, and Joseph secure his eternal reward. her and none else * * * he who looketh upon a I will now say a few words in relation to the charac

ter and calling of Baneemy. It is an underiable fact that Baneemy was appointed cast out." of God-through the mouth of Joseph Smith, agreeable unto he was called, specifically declared. The gather fulfilled. ing of Israel and the sending of wise men to purchase redemption of Zion.

Now, we deny that in the work of the gathering of Israel, and the redemption of Zion, that Bangemy was 'my was to fulfill the promises of God, made unto the called to act in a subordinate capacity, that is to act under fathers and usher in the day of rest, "a day of right the direction of Joseph Smith, or any one else, neither courness sought for by all holy men, and they found do we believe he was personally known to Joseph, but it not, because of wickedness and abominations and conthat he was known only to him by name, as designated fessed they were pilgrims and strangers on the earth makes no difference as to the legality of his appointment; it in the flesh" Sec. 15th Par. 2d D. & C. Harken to

-appointed to gather Israel and redeem Zion. We claim for him then the character of the deliverer of Isrgal, he alone "saith unto Zion thy God reign- his poeple, Jacob shall rejoice and Israel shall be glad."

If Bancemy had sought to have done anything else, shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob." Have they

pertaining to Zion, and liars and hippocrites, shall be known he was not the Bencemy sent of God, but like all proved by them, and they who are not Apostles, and, men sent of God, his doctrine and his work proves his Prophets shall be known," Sec. 21st Par. 8th D. & C. here character: the special missions of such men comes always. again we have a prediction that such characters would at the point of time required, and no other: Joseph had arise, but the inhabitants of Zion would be able to de- all the authority to gather in his day that was necessatect their wickedness and folly.

sum. The Lord foreknowing and having shown forth the house of God-and to arrange by Lot the inheriby them of old, that the Gentiles would pollute; sin tances of the Saints. Jesus Christ said of the work of against the Church, and reject, the fullness of the gos- the Lord in his day. "If any man will do his will be pel, he made provision for the continuance of the work, shall know of the doctrine, whether it is of God or of these last days, by declaring even at the commence- whether I speak of myself he that speaketh of himself ment of the Church (that is five months after its or-seeketh his own glory, but he that seeketh his glory

tions that are scaled: D. & C. Sec. 51st, but that the What is the work of Beneemy? we answer, it is the keys of the kingdom, or in other words the keys of the fulfillment of the promises of God unto the fathers. It Church should never be taken from him (Jaseph) in is the answer of the prayers and expectation of the saints this world nor the world to come. See, 13th Par. 18th-that are gone. It is the special object of the work of and Sec. 85th Par. 2d this was a promise made three. God in the last days "and blessed are they who seek to years afterwards: which promise, as I said before, proves bring forth my Zion at that day, for they shall have as clearly as words can declare that he had made his the gift and power of the Holy Chost, and if they calling and election sure: for if a transgressor, then he endure unto the end, they shall be lifted up at the last could not hold the keys of the kingdom of God in the day, and shall be saved in the everlasting kingdom of

But what is his doctrine? 1st, That the Lord has repromise if he was likely to forfeit his claims: But it had 'jected the Church that was called by his name for work assigned him, and none other work; so that there ing polygamy, when the law unto them said, "thou shalt woman to lust after her shall deny the faith and shall, not have the spirit, and if he repents not he shall be

2d. That the work of the Father has commenced, in to the law of the Lord, so that we have the legality of taking the Gospel from the gentiles and turning it to his appointment clearly set forth; and the work where the house of Israel, the times of the gentiles being

3d. That Zion shall be built upon the consecrated the lands in the region of Jackson County; and it now spot and no where else, according to the word of thestands clear, that he is to lay the foundation for the Lord, "Zion shall not be moved out of her place notwithstanding her children are scattered." We have said that the object of the work of Bance-

to him by the spirit of revelation, be this as it may, it but obtained a promise that they should find it and see he was appointed of God,—appointed according to law the sighings and declarations of some of these saints of old. "Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion," when he bringeth back the captivity of

"There shall come out of Zion the deliverer and

declared with one consent that salvation and deliverance did not profit them not being mixed with faith in them to Israal depended upon the building of Zion, and con-that heard it. The ordinates of the Gospel were adsequently to all the world? The very object and the ministered unto them, they were baptized in the sea only one, for which the Lord renewed the Gospel cove; and in the cloud, and according to their History the nant with the Church was, that they might be honored of Lord offered to do with them, as he offered to do with laying the foundation of Zion, (for we have seen that the Chuch of Latter day saints, viz; make them minissalvation to Jew and gentile was in its establishment.) ters of salvation to the ends of the earth, his words to D. & C. Sec. 18th Par. 31st. "Behold verily I say unto Israel were, that if they would obey his voice they you for this cause have I sent you, that you might be should be a peculiar treasure unto him above all the obedient and that your hearts might be prepared to nations upon the face of the earth, they should be a bear testimony of the things which are to come, and kingdom of priests, and a holy nation. But Israel. also that you might be honored in laying the founda- would not be obedient as required by the Lord, we are tion, and of bearing record of the land, upon which the told that "Moses, sought diligently to scantify his pro-Zion of God shall stand."

were unworthy as a Church, he cast them off reserving therefore, the Lord in his wrath (for his anger was to himself the right to renew and bring into the bond kindled against them) swore that they should not enof the covenant all those who in the hour of affliction, ter into his rest, while in the wilderness, which rest is of scattering and indignation, retained in their hearts the fulness of his glory. Therefore he took Moses out the testimony of Jesus Christ.

could not, and would not redeem Zion, even, when they key of the ministering of angels, and the preparatory went up with that intention in their hearts is very cer-Gospel, which Gospel is the Gospel of repentence of tain, Sec. 101st. Par, 3d, D. & G. "Behold I say unto-you-baptism, and the remission of sins, and law of carnal the redemption of Zion must need come by power, commandments, which the Lord in his wrath cause to therefore, I will raise up unto my people a man, who continue with the house of Aaron among the children shall lead them like as Moses led the children of Israel of Israel until John." D. & C. Sec. 4th Par. 4th. had led them thus far, for a trial of their faith, here we and the law of the commandments given in its stead, special object, and to set in order the house of God sence of God, "but ye are come unto Mount Zion and be a man endowed with the aforesaid power and authority, and his special and only object to be the re-demption and building up of Zion, to such an one we stand, what it is to be endowed with power from on say, All Hail. I close this, it having lengthened itself tried.

How can a gentile be saved now "their time is fulfilled," faithfully hence forth, and the gentiles also by offerto the house of Israel? As I understand it, by gifts goodness to them that fear him, and his mercy to the old, no one can doubt but they, (Israel,) had the Gospel dispise. All these testimonys show, the Lord is no re-

an of God shall stand." — ple, that they might behold the face of God, but they And when it was manifest to the Heavens that they hardened their hearts and could not endure his presence their midst and the Holy Prieshood also, and the lesser That the Lord informed them, that they, the Church, Priesthood continued, which Priesthood, holdeth the

* * and as your fathers were lead at first, even so By the last part of this Par. we learn what Paul shall the redemption of Zion be." But he informs them ment when he said, the "law was added because of when they did arrive there in June following, that he transgression," the fulness of the Gospel was taken away have the positive declaration that whenever Zion was We learn from the last chapter but one, of Paul to redeemed and built up, it would be under some other the Hebrews that the Apostles of Jesus Christ did sucdirector, than Joseph Smith, a man raised up, for that ceed in bringing some of their people up into the preand to arrange by lot the inheritances of the saints, - unto the city of the living God the heavenly Jerusalem I need not stop to show, that the house of God, must and to an-innumerable company of angels, to the genbe of necessity, out of order for that is implied, but what eral assembly and Church of the first born written in we wish to show, is, that the successor of Joseph must heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits beyond any contemplation of mine at its commence. Smith into the Church that "they should see God in ment, with a remark of Joseph Smith to me the first his proper person, and know for themselves that he time I had the pleasure of seeing him, he observed liveth," these blessings are the fulness of the Priesthood; -Let us try to build Zion; and if we cannot suc-But Joseph could not succeed in sanctifying his people ceed we shall have the glory and honor of having hence their-rejection; yet our God is still willing to show mercy even unto them, inasmuch as they will renew I will here say one word in answer to the question, their obligations, and enter into covenant and serve him seeing the Lord has turned the fulness of the Gospellings and sacrifices may come into his courts, such is his and offerings according to the law:—their position sons of men. The sacrifices of God, are a broken spirit; seems to me, exactly like that of Israel in the days of a broken and a contrite heart, Oh God, thou wilt not preacted unto them:-Paul states positively that the specter of persons, but in every nation he that feareth. Gospel was preached unto them, but the word preached him, and worketh righteousness is excepted of him; he

provision for all, that all may be saved-

subscribe myself your Friend and Brother,

JOSIAH ELLS.

Bro. Thompson, This letter was commenced to send to an old acquanintance, and Brother in the Church of to Bro. Falconner, of Pittsburg, having been one of L. D. S. But the subject enlarged itself to its present, dimensions; I send it to you for your paper if you think best to publish it.

Your brother,

J. ELLS.

HARBINGER AND ORGAN.

St. Louis, Mo., November 1st, 1852.

We publish in this number a communication from Bro. Josiah Ells, of Pittsburg, upon the subject of the rejection of the Church, and the appointment and mission of Baneciny, which will be found interesting to all lovers of truth; and we think it would be difficult for the enemies of truth to gainsay the principles set We bespeak for it a careful perusal by forth therein. all those who desire salvation in the kingdom of God in the last days.

The next and third tri-annual Solemn Assembly of the schools of preparation of Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion for 1852, will be held on the 27th day of December next, and as it will be difficult for many to attend at any one place, in consequence of our scattered condition at the present time, the Classes and Quorums are requested to meet on that day in their own vicinities, and hold a Solemn Assembly unto Jehovah, and offer their gift oblations according as the Lord has blessed them the past year; and let the clerk of your Assembly record the names of all those assembled, with the amount of their gifts, and also the amount of their earthly possessions; and let the record and the gifts be sent to the chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation, for record in the Book of the Law of God, as soon, after the Assembly as possible. And let those who desire qualifications as Traveling Teachers attend where the chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation resides, and also as many of the traveling leachers as can conveniently attend there; and let those who are scattered where no school is organized, send their gift oblations to the chief Teacher of the Schools of Preparation, with their names in full, and the amount of their earthly possessions, and they shall also be recorded in the Book of Remembrance. let all the saints remember that the days on which the Solemn Assemblies are held; we are commanded to keep Holy unto the Lord; and gifts and offerings are required on those days from all who claim an inheritance with Israel: therefore, let none excuse themselves on the account of poverty, for the Widow's two mitesis more acceptabe to God than the abundance given

the is father of all, his mercy is unto all, he maketh by the rich; for all will be blessed according to the magnitude of the offerings they bring, for they are the Wishing you every blessing in time and eternity I evidences of faith, which works by love and purifies the heart.

> Correction.—Bro. Butts was mistaken in reference Mr. Strang's Twelve Apostles, as stated in one of his letters, which we published. . We make this correction by request of Bro. Falconner.

NOTICE.

To WHOM IT MAY CONCERN.—Hereafter all Letters and Communications addressed to us with the postage unpaid will not be taken out of the office-And all orders for the Harbinger and Organ must be accompanied with the money, or the paper will not be We are compelled to observe this stringent rule in order to continue the paper, as we have no capital to rely upon except our subscription list, and when that fails us we will have to stop publishing.

HYMN.

- 1. O-stop and tell me, Red Man, Who are ye! why you roam? And how you get your living? · Have you no God; -no home?
- With stature straight and portly, And decked in native pride, With-feathers, paint and broaches He willingly replied :-
- "I once was pleasant, Ephraim, "When Jacob for me prayed, "But Oh! how blessings vanish,

"When man from God has stray'd!

- "Before your nation knew us, "Some thousand moons ago, "Our fathers fell in darkness, "And wander'd to and fro.
- "And long they've lived by hunting "In stead of work and art-, "And so our race has dwindl'd "To idle Indian hearts.
- "Yet has within us lingers, "As if the Spirit spoke :-'He'll come for your redemption, 'And break your Gentile yoke:
- 7. 'And all your captive brethren, 'From ev'ry clime shall come, 'And quit their savage customs, To live with God at home.
- "Then joy will fill our bosoms, "And blessings crown our days, "To-live-in-pure religion, "And sing our Maker's praise."

Tile hell

"Righteousness shall go before Him, and set us in the way of His steps."—David. "The Deliverer shall come out of Zion, and turn away ungodliness from Jacob."-PAUL

CHARLES B. THOMPSON.

St. Louis, Dec., 1852.

Terms, \$1 per annum, in

No.

All letters and communications must be post paid, and addressed to Charles B. Thompson, No. 59 Orange street, between 13th & Fourteenth,

THE BOOK OF ENOCH THE PROPHET,

(CONTINUED.)

to the inhabitants of Zion, the Lord said unto me, arise turned out of their courses, and the lious roared out and take thy journey to the place Mahujah. And I of the wilderness, and all those nations feared greatly: arose and took my journey as I was commanded; and so powerful was the word of God; and so great was I cried unto the Lord, and there came a voice out of the power of language which God had given me-Heaven, saying, turn and get thee upon the mount And their came up a land out of the depths of the sea. Simeon. And I turned as I was commanded, and and so great was the fear of the memies of the people went upon the mount, and as I stood upon the mount, of God, that they fled and stood afar off, and went I beheld the Heavens open and I was clothed upon upon the land which came up out of the depths of the with glory, and I saw the Lord; and he stood before sea: and the giants of the land, also stood afar off: my face, and he talked with me, even as a man talks and there went forth a curse upon all the people which one with another, face to face: and he said unto me, fought against God: and from that time forth-there look, and I will show unto thee the world-for-the space were wars and bloodshed among them; but the Lord of many generations.

the land of Epoch, and the land of Omner, and the nations; so great was the glory of the Lord of spirits, land of Heni, and the land of Hanor, and the land of which was upon his people. And the Lord blessed Shum, and the land of Hanniah, and all the inliabit the land, and his people were blessed upon the mountants thereof; and I beheld that they had corrupted tains, and upon the high places, and did flourish. And their way before the Lord; and every-imagination the Lord called his people Zion, because they dwelt in of the thoughts of their hearts were evil, and that con-lightcourness, and were of one heart and of one mind. tinually. And the Lord said unto me, go to this peo- and there was no poor among them. ple, and say unto them, "Repent, lest I come out and And it came to pass, after the Lord had finished smite you with a curse and you die." And he gave commanding me concerning my ministry-to-these-peounto me a commandment that I should immerse in water, those who should repent, and believe in my words, administering unto them in the name of the Fa- up into heaven; and the Lord said unto me behold my ther, and the Son, according to the orders of the Holy abode forever. And I belield also the residue of the Priesthood, which is full of grace and truth: and of people which were the sons of Adam, and they were a the Holy Spirit which beareth record of the relation-imixture of all the seed of Adam, who had transgres ed ship existing between the Father and Son, as it is re-the laws of the holy Priesthood by mixing their seed vealed in the Holy Priesthood of the sons of God, who with the seed of Cain, for the seed of Cain were black, were ordained before the foundation of the world, for and ought not to have had place among them. their ministry upon earth.,

was commanded, and I called upon them to repent, and there came generation upon generation, and I according to the word of the Lord; and many of them | Enoch, was high and lifted up, even in the bosom of did repent, and were immersed, and received the ad- the Father; and the Son of Man who was ordained for ministration of the Holy Priesthood, and were numbered reign on earth was with me: and behold the power of with the people of God. But others were angry, and evil was upon all the face of the earth! and I saw Anthey sought a pretext against the People of God, that gels decending out of heaven; and I heard a loud voice

they might slay us. But when they came to battle against us, I. Enoch, went forth and spake the word of the Lord unto them, and behold the earth trembled, Now it came to pass, while I, Enoch, was ministering and the wicked field away; for the rivers of water were came and dwelt with his people, and they dwelt in And I looked, and I beheld the land of Sharon, and righteousness: and the fear of the Lord was upon all

> And it came to pass, after the Lord had finished ple, he showed unto me all the inhabitants of the earth: and I beheld, and lo, Zion in process of fime, was taken

And I beheld, after Zion was taken up into heaven, Now it came to pass, that I went unto them as I and lo, all the nations of the earth were before me!

saying, wo, wo, be unto the inhabitants of the earth; face: wherefore, after they have suffered for their sins and I beheld Lucifer that evil being, and he had a inasmuch as they will repent in the day that mine great chain in his hand, and it veiled the whole face Anointed shall return unto me, they shall beforeiven; of the earth with darkness; and he looked up and but until that day they shall be in torment. Wherelaughed, and his angels rejoiced. And I, Enoch, befield fore, for this cause the Heavens weep; yea, and all the Angels descending out of Heaven, bearing testimony workmanship of my hands. And it came to pass. of the relationship-existing between the Father and that the Lord spoke unto me, and told me all the Son in the order of the Holy Priesthood: and the doings of the children of men: wherefore, I, Enoch, Holy Spirit fell on many, and they were caught up by knew, and looked upon their wickedness, and their the powers of Heaven into Zion.

of the people, and he wept, and I Enoch, bear record my bowels yearned and eternity was pained. of it, for I said unto him, How is it, that the Heavens weep and shed forth their tears as the rain upon the posterity of all the sons of Noah should be saved the mountains? and how is it, that thou can't weep, with a temporal salvation. And I saw that Noah seeing thou art holy and from all eternity to all eternit built an Ark, and that the Lord of Spirits smiled upty? and were it possible that man could number the on it, and held it in his own hand; while upon the particles of the earth, yea, and millions of earths like this, residue of the wicked came the flood and swallowed it would be only a beginning to the number of thy creat them up. And as I Enoch saw this, I had bitterness tions; and thy curtains are stretched out still; and yet of soul, and wept over my brethren, who were thus thou art there, and thy bosom is there; and also, thou to be overwheleined in destruction, and perish: and I art just; thou art merciful and kind forever, and thou said unto the Heavens, I will refuse to be comforted. hast taken Zion-to-thy-own-bosom from all thy creat But the Lord said unto me, lift up thy heart and retions, from all eternity to all eternity, and naught but fuse not to be comforted. And he said unto me, look, peace, justice, and truth are the habitation of the and I looked, and I heheld from Noah all the families throne; and mercy goeth before thy face and has no of the earth, spread abroad. end: How is it therefore, that thou caust weep?— And I beheld the valley of Shem, and lo, a great Then the Lord answered and said unto me, Behold people which dwelt in tents, which were the people of these your brethren are the workmanship of my hands. Shem. And again the Lord said unto me, look, and I and I gave unto them their knowledge in the day I looked towards the north, and I beheld the people of created them; and in the Garden of Eden I gave unto Canaan which dwelt in tents. And the Lord said unto man his agency; and unto your brethren I have said, me, Prophesy and I Prophesied saying, Behold the and also given them a commandment, that they should people of Canaan which-are numerous, shall go forth love one another and that they choose me their Father: in battle array against the people of Shem, and shall but behold they are are without affection, and they hate slay them, insomuch that they shall be subjected to their own blood; and in their fiery wrath and fierce an- the people of, Canaan, who shall divide themselves in ger they kill one another; and I am forced to bring in the land; and much of the land shall become barren the waters of the flood upon them, that I may hide and unfruitful, and none other people shal dwell

their iniquity from before my face; therefore I weep. there but the people of Canaan; for behold, the Lord Behold I am God; Man of holiness is my name: shall curse the land with much heat, and the bear-Man of counsel is my name; and Endless and Eternal renness thereof shall go forth forever. And there was is my name also, wherefore, I can stretch forth my blackness came upon all the children of Canaan, that hands and hold all the creations which I have made; they were despised among all people: and my eyes can pierce them also; and among all the workmanship of my hands, there has not been so thine Anointed appear on earth! and when shall the great wickedness as among your brethren; but behold blood of the righteous cease to be shed, and all they their sins shall-be upon the heads of their Fathers, that mourn be sanctified and have eternal life? and the who left their class in my Holy Priesthood, and their Lord said unto me, mine Anointed shall come on earth own habitation to mingle with women, disregarding, in the meridian of time; in the days of wickedness and the Matrimonial Laws of my Holy Presbytery, and vengeance. And I, Enoch, saw the days of the coming kept not their first estate; for evil was their delight, of this son of man, even in the flesh; and my soul reand misery must be their doom; and the whole Heavens joiced, and said, the righteous is lifted up in the lamb weep over them, even all the workmanship of my slain from the foundation of the world; and through hands; wherefore should not the Heavens weep, seeing faith I am in the bosom of the Father: and behold these must suffer? But behold, these which your eyes Zion is with me! and I, Enoch, called upon the Lord are upon shall perish in the flood; and behold I will of spirits, saying, wilt thou have mercy upon Noah, shut them up; a prison have I prepared for them:-- and his seed, and never more suffer the flood of waters And those whom I have chosen have plead before my to cover the earth? at behold the Lord covenanted

misery and wept, and stretched forth my arms, and And the God of Heaven looked upon the residue my heart swelled with sorrow, wide as eternity, and

And I, Enoch, saw Noah also, and his family, that

And I cried unto the Lord, and said, when will-

with me, and sware unto me with an oath that he would! and of the resurrection from the dead. And righteousstay the floods, and never more suffer them to go over ness and truth will I cause to sweep the earth as with

And it came to pass, that the Lord said unto me, behold I will call upon the children of Noah, and bless them, and thy seed shall be preserved among them, and I give unto thee a promise, in an immutable decree, that a remnant of thy seed shall be preserved among the nations, while the earth shall stand. And the Lord of spirits said unto me, blessed are they through whose seed mine Anointed shall come; for behold I have anointed him King of Zion, until the coming of my Elect One: behold Zion is the rock of heaven, which is broad as them into your bosoms, and they shall see you, and eternity. Wherefore who so comes in at the gate, and you will fall upon their necks, and they will fall upon climbs up by mine Anointed shall never fall: therefore, your necks, and you will kiss each other; and there blessed are they, for they shall come forth with songs shall be your abode; and it shall be Zion like that which of everlasting joy.

And I, Enoch, cried unto the Lord, saving, when thine Anointed comes in the flesh, shall the earth rest; I pray | shall rest. thee show me these things. And the Lord said unto me, look; and I looked and belield the Son of man lifted the last days, to dwell on the earth in righteousness upon the cross, by wicked men; and I heard a loud for the space of a thousand years: but before that day voice; and the heavens were voiled; and all the creat I saw great tribulations among the wicked; and I also tions of God mourned; and the earth groaned; and saw the sea that it was troubled, and men's hearts the rocks were rent; and the saiuts arose and were failing them, looking forth with fear for the Judgcrowned at the right hand of the Son of man, with ment of the Almighty-God, which should come upon crowns of glory; and as many of the spirits as were in the wicked. And the Lord of Spirits showed me all prision came forth and stood on the right hand of God; things, even unto the end of the world; and I saw the and the remainder were reserved in chains of darkness, day of the righteous; the hour of their redemption; until the judgement of the great day; became they kept not their first estate but brake the covenant of their first Priesthood.

And again, I, Enoch, wept, and cried unto the Lord saying, when shall the earth rest? and I, Enoch, beheld the Son of man ascending up unto the father, and I cried unto the Lord saving, will not thine Anointed return again to the earth 1-for-inasmuch as thou art God, and I know thee, and thou hast sworn unto me, and hast to dwell in the midst of them; and I will change the commanded me, that I should ask in the name of thine face of Heaven, and will-bless it, and illuminate it Only begotten—the order of thy Holy Priesthood; and forever, thou hast made me and given me a right to thy throne through the Priesthood of thy sons, and not of myself, but through thine own grace, have I attained to this blessing: wherefore I ask thee, will thine Anointed come again on the earth? And the Lord said unto me, as I live mine Anointed shall come again in the last days, in the days of wickedness and vengeance, to fulfill the oath which I have made unto you concerning the children of Noah; and to reveal mine Elect One, whom I have ordained to reign over Zion upon the earth: and in that day the earth shall rest.

But before that day the heavens shall be darkened, and a veil of darkness shall cover the earth; and the heavens shall shake, and also the earth; and great tribulation shall be among the children of men, but my people will I preserve; and righteousness will I send down out of Heaven: and truth will I sendiforth out the righteous may not be intermitted before the Lord;

a flood; for my servants shall be sent forth unto all nations, to gather out mine elect from the four quarters, of the earth, unto a place which I shall prepare—a Holy City; that my people may gird up their loins, and be looking forth for the time of the coming of mine Elect One; for there shall be his tabernacle: and his messenger (that is his forerunner) shall be called the Father of Zion, for the Holy City shall be called Zion, a New Jerusalem. And the Lord said unto me, then shalt thou, and all thy city meet them there, and receive shall come forth out of all the creations which I have made; and for the space of a thousand years the earth

And I, Enoch, saw the coming of the Elect One in and received a fullness of joy.

For behold the Lord said unto me, In that day shall my Elect One set upon a throne of glory; and shall appoint the conditions of all, and countless mansions are prepared for those who have fled for protection to my holy and glorious name; and their spirits within, them shall be strengthened when they behold my Elect One: for in that day I will cause mine Elect One.

And I will also change the face of the earth, and will bless it; and cause those whom I have Elected to dwell upon it. But those who have committed sins and iniquity shall not inhabit it; for I have marked all their proceedings. My righteous ones will I satisfy with peace, placing them before me; but I will condemn the sinners and destroy them from the face of the earth.

In that day the prayer of the holy and the righteous and the blood of the righteous, shall ascend from the earth into the presence of the Lord of spirits. In that day shall the Holy Ones assemble, who-dwell above the Heavens, and with united voice shall they petition, supplicate, praise, laud, and bless the name of the Lord of spirits, on account of the blood-of the righteous which has been shed; that the prayer of of the earth; to bear testimony of my Holy Priesthood, that for them he would execute judgment, and that

his patience with the wicked may not endure for-

- At that time, I, Enoch, beheld the Ancient of Days. while he sat upon the throne of his glory, and the book of the living was opened in his presence, and all the powers which were above the Heavens stood around and before him. Then were the hearts of the saints full of joy, because the consummation of righteousness was arrived, the supplication of the saints heard, and the blood of the righteous appreciated by the Lord of spirits. In that hour was this Son of man (the Elect) One,) invoked before the Lord, and his name was called the Ancient of Days. Before the sun and the

existed in his presence before the world was created they may be won by the conversations, of their wives, and forever. In his presence they existed, and have while beholding their chaste conversation, coupled with revealed to the saints and to the righteous the wisdom fear and submission, and adorned with a meek and of the Lord of spirits: and thus have they preserved quiet spirit which in the sight of God is of great price: the lot of the righteous, because they have hated, and for after this manner did the holy women of old adorn rejected this world of iniquity, and have detested all themselves being in subjection unto their own husbands; its works and ways, in the name of the Lord of spir-even Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose and his will shall be their life.

In those days shall the kings and the mighty men, at this requirement. who have gained the world by there achievements, become-humble-in-countenance: for in-the-day-of-their this is well pleasing unto the Lord. Sixth, Servants. anxiety and trouble they shall not be delivered; and they obey in all things your masters according to the flesh, shall be in subjection to those whom I have chosen, not only the good and gentle, but also the froward; the fire, and like lead into the water: thus shall they of heart fearing God: and whatsoever you do, do it burn in the presence of the righteous, and sink in the heartily as to the Lord, and not unto men. presence of the holy; nor shall-a tenth part of them The above is the Law of Obedience as given in the be found. But in the day of their trouble, the world revelations of God. There are however restrictions to shall obtain tranquility. In the presence of the Elect the obedience required, for the master is under law as One shall they fall, and not be raised up again; nor well as the servant; the parent is under law as well shall there be any one to take them out of his hands, as the child; the husband is under law as well as the and to lift them up: for they have denied the Lord of wife; the Teacher of the Presbytery is under law as well spirits and his Anointed. The name of the Lord of as the scholar; the ruler is under law as well as the spirits shall be blessed, and wisdom shall be poured citizen, the king is under law as well as his subjects forth like water; and the glory of the ElectOne shall not. Therefore if the King requires of his subjects that which fail for ever and ever; for potent is he in all the secrets is forbidden by the power that made him king, the subof righteousness. And iniquity shall pass away like a ject knowing this fact, is not bound to obey, and if he shadow, because it possesses not a fixed station; and be-does obey he is amenable to the higher power, as a cause the Elect One stands before the Lord of spirits, transgressor. Again, if the ruler requires of the citiand his glory is forever and ever; and his power from zen, that which is forbidden by the law under which he generation to generation; and with him dwelleth the was made a ruler, the citizen is not bound to obey; spirit of intellectual wisdom, the spirit of instruction and if he does obey he is amenable to the law as a and of power: and the spirits of those who sleep in transgressor.

righteousness shall be with him, and he shall judge secret things; nor shall any be able to utter a single word before him. For behold the Elect One shall be in the presence of the Lord of spirits according to his own pleasure.

In those days the saints and the chosen shall undergo a change: for the light of day shall rest upon them; and the splendor and glory of the saints shall be great.

THE LAW OF OBEDIENCE.

Is, first thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God. Second thou shalt submit thyself to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it signs were created; before the stars of Heaven were he to the King as supreme ruler of a nation; or unto formed, he was elected and ordained, and his name Governors, or Rulers, appointed or elected for the puncalled in the presence of the Lord of spirits. A sup-lishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that port shall he be for the righteous and holy to lean up. do well: for "he that keepeth the commandments of God on, without falling; and he shall be the light of na hath no need to break the laws of the land." Third, tions. He shall be the hope of those whose hearts thou shalt submit thyself unto those who are appointed are troubled. All who dwell of earth shall fall down over thee in the Presbytery, and shall abide in their and worship before him; they shall bless and glorify counsel, that they may impart unto thee the knowledge him, and sing praises to the name of the Lord of spirits, of God. Fourth, Wives shall be in subjection to their For the Elect, the Anointed, and the Concealed One, own husbands, that if any receive not the covenant, Therefore in his name shall they be preserved; daughters are ye, as long as ye do well keeping your -- covenants and are not afraid of obedience, or amazed

Fifth, Children obey your parents in 'all things, for And I will cast them like hav into not with eyeservice as man pleases, but in singleness

we wish to have no communion or fellowship with the book of the law of God, for justification, which is

· Again, if the Teacher of the Presbytery requires of ings. Ye are cursed with a curse; for ye have robbed the scholar that which is forbidden by the laws of me, even this whole nation. the Holy Priesthood, or by the laws of the land which

condemned as a transgressor. Again, if the parent requires of his child to break a law, that he himself is saith the Lord of hosts. obligated to keep, the child is not required by the law. of obedience, quoted above, to obey; but rather is re-the other; and the Lord hearkened and heard it, and

quired to disobey, lest he be punished as a transgressor of the law he breaks. And the servant is not rehim to break the law, that he himself is required to keep.

leaders without regard to law, is not a doctrine of Je-tween the righteous and the wicked, between him that hovah's Presbytery of Zion, but is a doctrine of devils serveth God and him that serveth him not." and will bring upon all who give heed unto it-swift destruction; for we owe implicit obedience (that is obe-depends on their gifts and offerings, which they are but Jehovah alone, and he has no individual represent-

ative on earth who holds this authority; for this aube regarded as such by all the saints. And if any in the book of remembrance, and then only for sacred and number of individuals claim it independent of the holy purposes, as directed by the chief steward. Let

remainder of God's people, they are imposters also, this be remembered; for if we profane that which is and the saints will not obey them. When we hear a holy, we bring upon ourselves the displeasure of heavperson say he would commit murder, or steal, or commit en, and sickness and death may follow. any other crime, if directed to do so by his leader, or

have entered into the covenants of the Fathers of But let not the giver consider that it is a gift for the Israel, and thereby separated ourselves from the church house of God, to be recorded before the Lord in the which is polluted, and from the beast that carrieth her, strive to learn the law of obedience, and all other laws the promises above made by Malachi.

of the everlasting covenant, and practice accordingly, and we shall eventually become a unit in righteousness those who desire to secure to themselves the blessand possess eternal life.

THE NEXT SOLEMN ASSEMBLY.

The necessity of bringing Gift Oblations to the House of God. Malachi, (3d chapter) while speaking of this day,

a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me- But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tythes and offer have not always."

"Bring ye all the tythes into the storehouse, that he himself is under law to obey, the scholar is not re-quired to obey, but is rather commanded to disobey, herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you lest he suffer as a transgressor of the laws above the windows of Heaven, and pour you out a blessing, Again, if the husband requires of the wife to that there shall not be room enough to receive it. break any law that he himself would be condemned And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and for breaking, his wife is not required to obey him, but he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither

rather is commanded to disobey, lest she be punished shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the by the officers of the law she breaks, or lest she be field, saith the Lord of hosts. And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, "Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to

a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his quired to obey his master, when his master requires name. And they shall be mine saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I. Hence, the doctrine taught in the church, that the will spare them as a man spareth his own son that members should obey implicitly the council of their serveth him. Then shall ye return and discern be-

dience without regard to any higher authority) to none required to bring unto the house of the Lord, that there may be meat in his house; It is not in order that the gifts belonging to the house of God should thority exists on earth only in his revealed law, and in be conferred on individuals, to be used by them, before his people as a unit; for if they are not one, they are they come into the hands of the chief steward of the not his people, and consequently are not possessed of house of God; for all gifts designed for the house this authority; and if any individual claims to possess of God are holy, and it is not lawful that they should it independent of the rest, he is an imposter, and will be used, until they have been recorded before the Lord

Now let the brethren remember that their blessing

If any confer gilts upon individuals, to be used by leaders, either spiritual or temporal, we set him down them, let the individual receiving the gift, keep a reas not only no saint, but a dangerous character, and cord of it to be placed to the credit of the giver in

such people. Now, therefore, to conclude, let us, who one of the books, that will be opened at the judgment. book of remembrance, or that it will secure to them We have made this explanation for the benefit of

ings promised above; and lest any through ignorance of the subject, should profane that which is holy, and unwittingly bring upon themselves the displeasure of It is the law of charity to help such as want help, and be kind, and freely to impart of our substance to the poor and needy of our brethren. But and of this work, (the work of Bancemy,) says, "Will as Jesus said, "the poor ye have always with you, and when you will you may do them good; but me ye

The house of God we have not always. Therefore, let us improve the present opportunity to secure to benefit them to belong to the Presbytery, unless they ourselves a mansion, and the blessings promised there- are willing to become consolidated with the centre in. And let us prove the Lord, as Malachi says, and power of this organization; for none will dispute this see if he will not pour us out a blessing that there fact, that a stone (which is used by the Prophet Danwill not be room enough to receive it; by bringing our iel as a cymbal of this organization) is consolidated gifts and offerings in such abundance to the house of matter; union is strong, but consolidation is mighty. the Lord, on the 27th, day of the present month, that And a people consolidated in righteousness, having Jehothere may be meat in his house.

the Assembles of the first department of the school of with him, and keep faithfully the covenant and laws faith in the different quorums of said department, to thereof, observing also the ordinances thereof, for by receive the gifts that are offered there, and to send so doing we shall become consolidated with him, and them to the chief steward who presides at the Solemn be one, as the Father and Son are one, and with them Assembly of the second department of the school of possess eternal life. faith which will be held in St. Louis, Mo., at the resi- Now, therefore, let us render unto God, the things dance of Charles B. Thompson, chief teacher of the that are his, and also, let us render unto our fellows schools of preparation, and chief steward of the house the things that belong to them, according to the laws of God in these last days, appointed by Revelation of the everlasting covenant, and then we shall not be through Baneemy Patriarch of Zion, and endowed found guilty of robbery, but on the contrary, it will be with the spirit of wisdom and knowledge from on high, written in the book of the law of God that we are and thereby qualified for the discharge of the duties justified, sanctified, and made clean from the blood of of his office; therefore none need fear that their gifts this generation, and entitled to the endowments of the will not be judiciously expended, or that they will fail Priesthood—the keywords of knowledge and of power. to receive the blessing promised, if their gifts come into the hands of the chief steward, for he had consecrated himself, and all he has or ever expects to have, to the work of the redemption of Zion, and the salvation of Israel, before he received his appointment to the office of chief steward. Assistant stewards will be selected, and appointed when it becomes necessary. Now brethren let us remember that the church was We tarried at either of those places for nearly a week, rejected of the Lord, because they robbed him in tythes which proved of great profit to me in the knowledge and offerings, by neglecting to bring unto his house of God. the necessary means to build the Temple at Nauvoo. Brethren, I rejoice in the work of Jehovah through And let us all remember that although "Jehovah's Bancemy. I can say of a truth, that I have received Presbytery of Zion," can never be rejected as an organ-accessions unto my faith daily from the time I left you, ization, because it is the little stone cut out of the and not a solitary doubt has ever entered to cause the mountain without hands, which is to roll till it has be-least obscuration of the vision of futurity, as renewed come a great mountain and filled the whole earth; and again exhibited by the forerunner of Shiloh; but nevertheless, we as individuals, may be rejected, if found on the contrary the picture becomes brighter and more under the same condemnation; for if we do not possess glorious daily. I am well repaid for my journey and sufficient cohesiveness to become consolidated with this trouble, and regret nothing; neither am I in any way stone through obedience, we will find that this little disappointed in meeting Brother Thompson, the Chief stone possesses a centrifugal, as well as a centripetal pow- Teacher. His teachings are to me agreeably surprising, er; that is, it possesses power to throw off that substance and delightful in contemplation; and whilst regaling that is not congenial to its nature, as well as the pow-ton the truths already obtained, you are directed to er to unite with itself all substances with which it greater things almost within reach of your mental it comes in contact that is congenial; or in other words, sion, ready to be revealed according to your faith, obeit possesses the power to east off the unworthy, as dience and loyalty. My soul is glad, and I desire to well as to receive and qualify the worthy for the bless- give thanks, for I have found my Heavenly Father's ings and glory that is promised to the faithful. And house, at least the gate thereunto, and also those who although the time has come that "it shall no longer are my real brethren; but we must abide the preparabe said in Israel, the Fathers have enten sour grapes tion of cleansing before we can enter into his glorious and the children's teeth are set on edge," never-presence. Nevertheless-he causes you to be entertain-theless, "the soul that sinneth it shall die;" the un-ed whilst without by the administration of his Angels, jected.

Therefore, it is folly for any to suppose that it will val for their centre power are Almighty; therefore we And let there be a steward appointed at each of have nothing to fear if we have entered into covenant

COMMUNICATION.

St. Louis, Mo., Nov. 14th, 1852.

To the School of Faith, in Philadelphia, Pa.

Dear Brethren: -We arrived here on the 9th of the present month, having visited on the route, the branches of Jefferson county, or Little Toby, and Pittsburgh.

worthy will be cast off, and the unfaithful will be re- by supplying the bread of life, which is most delicious to the palates of all true lovers of righteousness, but which seems obnoxious and most bitter to all who be Law of God, and to purchase and prepare the inheritlong to the number of Babylon the great.

Brethren, at present I can only speak to you a word of consolation, a word of encouragement. Cheer up, be not dismayed; things are going on correctly, though not with ostentation; silently, though effectually, and with certainty. I am not calculated to give much instruction by letter, but will hope of seeing you in due time for our mutual benefit in the work of Israel's God-By reading Baneemy's Organ closely, repeatedly and prayerfully, you will gain much instruction and consolation, though I would apprise you, that you will come in contact with doctrines in direct opposition to deeply rooted traditions, which were never attempted to be disturbed during the administration of the church, where the tares and the wheat were permitted to grow side by side, but no tares nor any unclean thing can be permitted to enter the commonwealth of Israel in the land of Zion; therefore be ye prepared, and stagger not, remember the awful fate of the house of Judah. who were wedded to their traditions and rejected the Lord of glory, and knew him not when he came. Let me furthermore say, that I as an individual am becoming more satisfied day by day, and the brethren generally and wherever located seem to be endowed with much faith and corresponding good works.

Brethren, be not obstinately contentious with strenuous and fierce antagonists, I begin to comprehend and to appreciate the utter futility and unprofitableness of all tenacious and acrimonious debating and contentions. The extreme liberality which attempts to force the precious and holy things of God upon unworthy objects, is not an offspring of true wisdom, but is a child of error, and frequently receives harm in the attempt of benefitting others; therefore let those alone who are wedded to their idols. Watch and pray.

I am yours in the everlasting covenant,

ANDREW G. JACKSON.

BRO. ELLS' COMMUNICATION.

We have concluded to correct a few ideas contained in Bro. Ells' communication, lest some might suppose we had altered our views of the character of Bancemy. We do not claim for Bancemy the character of the "man raised up to lead the people of God, like Moses led the children of Israel;" but we claim for him the character of his messenger; sent to prepare his way; for that "man" is Shiloh.

Again, we do not claim for Bancemy the character of the "One (promised to be sent) mighty and strong, holding the sceptre of power in his hand, clothed with light for a covering, whose mouth shall utter words, eternal words, whose bowels shall be a fountain of truth," Ac., for this "Mighty One" is Shiloh also. But we claim for Bancemy the character of his forerunner, appointed through Joseph, and endowed, to prepare his way; by recording the names of the Saints, of their fathers and of their children, in the Book of the

Law of God, and to purchase and prepare the inheritance of the Saints, that Shiloh, at his coming, may arrange it by lot unto them, and set the house of God in order according to the authority vested in him.

HARBINGER AND ORGAN.

St. Louis, Mo., November 21st, 1852.

Having waited till this day in hopes of obtaining sufficient means to move up to Kanesville this fall, we are at last compelled to make up our mind to tarry in this place till spring; therefore the Solemn Assembly will be held in this place on the 27th day of December 1852 at our house. We publish in this No. a particular direction under the head of "Removal" that all the Brethren may find us without difficulty.

We shall issue the 1st. No. of the 3d. Vol. about the 1st. of January 1853 and we repeat that we shall not send the paper to any except those who have, or shall pay in advance between this and the fime of issuing. We publish the paper for the benefit of those who believe, and desire to be saved through obedience, and all such must know that we cannot publish the paper without means, therefore they will excuse us for adhering to this stringent rule. We shall endeavor to make the paper as interesting as possible in our straightened circumstances, and we hope to be able to give our readers from time to time; interesting contributions from the pens of Brethren of talent, who have but recently embraced the covenant, and whose numbers are continually augmenting. We shall continue the book * of Enoch, and shall give-such-information-of-the-spread of the work from time to time as will be found intere-ting, and such other matter as we may deem interesting to the saints; in short we shall make the Harbinger and Organ our principle medium of instruction to the schools that are scattered abroad, therefore every believer in this work should subscribe for it. If you are poor drink less tea and coffee and use less tobacco, which "is not good for man," and send the money you usually pay for them to us on subscription, and then you will have the paper, and will not miss the cost of it, and at the same time be helping on the cause. If all could realize the necessity of immediate, and united action in this work, as we do, there would be no lack of means, or holding back; for much, and perhaps our salvation depends upon immediate and united action; for the enemy is active, and they are combining; see how the Rapping Spirits increase, and the Beast is also wide awake, ready to devour those who are not secure in the covenant, and to deceive them by falsehood and misrepresentation. Brethren let us wake up to the subject, and realize that to us is committed the reys of salvation per taining to Israel, and the remnant of the seed of the church, who are still remaining in the darkness of Babylon, and if we are not faithful to the charge, we shall be

numbered with the unprofitable servants, who instead of being placed as stewards over many things, will be bound hand and foot and cast into outer darkness where reader: is weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Our not being able to remove up to Kanesville this fall should not prevent the brethren who can, from going; as it is necessary that the Saints should be concentrated in that region as soon as possible, that the "Presbytery of Zion" may be more fully organized; Proclamation, read St. Louis, Mo., Jan. 1st. 1848. for as soon as a sufficient number are gathered we them more fully in the mysteries of the kingdom, that they may be qualified to bear the kingdom to Israel.

We are satisfied with the place appointed by the committee, it is the place where the Church was finally disorganized and ceased to exist; and it is proper that "Jehovah's Presbytery of Zion," should there enter upon the great work of the preparation for the redemption of Zion, inasmuch as the "Presbytery" takes the place of the Church in this great work. We hope therefore that the brethren will make all reasonable "waste nor destruction," read wasting nor destruction, haste to concentrate there with their means, without breaking the commandment, which says, "let not your gathering be in haste, neither go by flight, but observe to have all things prepared before you."

We hope to be able in our next issue to publish the nemes of an organized committee to whom the brethren! can apply for any needful information concerning the

place, &c.

At present Richard Stephens, Guy Barnum and David Wilding who live in the vicinity of Kanesville, may be consulted by letter, (post paid,) upon the above subject.

NOTICE.

We have on hand for sale, BOOKS: Evidences in Proof of the Book of Mormon, price 50 cents; P. P. Pratt's Voice of Warning, price 40 cents; Orson Pratt's Pamphlet, containing the Visions of Joseph, price 15 cents; one copy of the 1st volume of the Millenium Star, price \$1 25. The 1st and 2d vols. of Zion's Harbinger and Baneemy's Organ, with Baneemy's first Proclamation, price \$1 25. Also, one copy of the Times and Seasons, 5th vol., bound, price \$2 25; and Joseph Smith's Views of the Powers and Policy of the Government of the United States, price 15 cts.

WANTED.

We are in want of Books of Mormon and Books of Doctrine and Covenant, if any of the Brethren or others who have them for sale, would send them to us we could dispose of a number of them, in a short time. We would be willing to receive them on comemn Assembly to be held here, the present month. street. ERRATA.

The following errors-escaped the eye of the proof-

In Bancemy's first Proclamation, 1st page, for "received from the Lord Jehovah, Christ Jesus," &c., read received from the Lord Jehovah, through Christ Jesus, &c.; and for "Doc. Cov. page 400," read Doc. Cov. page 398 to 402; and on 4th page, for "B. care of C," read B. care of C. B. Thompson; and at the end of the

In the second No. of the 1st vol. of the Harbinger shall be among them, to organize them and to instruct and Organ at the end of the first article read, St. Louis, April 1st, 1850, and at the end of the second article. read St. Louis, April 16th, 1850; and at the end of the No. for "once in three months at 50 cents per year," read once a month at one dollar per year.

On the 13th page of the 2d vol. right hand column, ninth line from the bottom for "fear," read fire.

And on the 15th page, for "Henry Brooks," read Henry Brooke, and for "Blooming," read Bloomington.

On the 20th page, middle of left hand column, for

On 25th page, (No. 4,) 7th line from the top of right hand column, for "7th chap," read 4th chap.

On the 29th page, left hand column, for "their first law-giver to Israel," read the first law-giver to Israel.

On the 30th page, bottom of right hand column, begin at the 7th line from bottom and read, seven however, constitutes a lesser quorum, and this number are fully authorized to act in that capacity when the first chief is present. All members of the quorum are subject to the counsel of their chiefs. And it is the duty-of the-chiefs-to-watch-over-their-quorum, and to see that all the members do their duty, and to instruct them and direct them in their missions.

On the 39th page, right hand column, bottom line, for "Lord of Zion," read land of Zion. At the top of article Baurak Ale, same page, for "deat" read death.

On 58th page left hand column for "re- the last commission," read received the last commission.

On the 63d page, bottom of right hand column, for "icings therein," read rejoicing therein.

On the 71st page, 7th line from top of right hand column, for "Fulton, Stark Co.," read Toulon, Stark Co. On page 80th, 2d line from top of left hand column,

for "Rodlean," read Bodlean,

REMOVAL.

We have removed from Walton's Court, and our residence will now be found at No. 59 Orange street, between Thirteenth and Fourteenth. Orange street is a short street extending only from Twelfth to Fourteenth, running parallel with Morgan, and is the first street south of Morgan. Our residence will be mission, on subscription or as a donation. If any of known by the No. 59 which is placed upon a small the Brethren have them for sale they would do well 7 by 9 sign placed upon the front of the house near to send them to us before, or bring them to the Sol- the second story window, on the north side of the